

*The Richard Hawes Family
Of
Kentucky*

Digital Version II

Copyright 1986

By Helen Hawes Hudgins

All Rights Reserved

Reprinted 2011

Reprinted 2014 with additions

With permission of
Helen Hawes Hudgins'
Family

Privately Published by
Helen Hawes Hudgins
247 Jennings St.
Franklin, Tenn. 37064
1986

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Helen May's Message to her children	iii
Notes on Digital Version II	v
Prologue	vi
Preface	vii
Dedication	viii
Images	ix
List of Appendices	xi
Sketch of Aylett Family, Chapter One	1
Some Interesting Hawes Facts, Chapter Two	10
The Beginning - Richard Hawes, Chapter Three	14
Richard and Clary Walker Hawes, Chapter Four	36
Ann Hawes, Chapter Five	54
Samuel Hawes, Chapter Six	74
Richard ² Hawes, Chapter Seven	90
Hugh Walker Hawes, Chapter Eight	122
Catherine Walker Hawes, Chapter Nine	141
Aylett Hawes, Chapter Ten	152
Albert Gallatin Hawes, Chapter Eleven	159
Edwin Hawes, Chapter Twelve	168
Benjamin Walker Hawes, Chapter Thirteen	174
Susan Elizabeth Hawes, Chapter Fourteen	194
William Franklin Hawes, Chapter Fifteen	204
Acknowledgements	229
Appendices	230
Bibliography	268

Christmas, 1980

To my children: Robin, Mike, Tom and Elaine.

Begun on the 19th day of August, 1980. For more than three years, I have been studying the papers, notes and history on both sides of my family. This material was sent me by my sister, Lillian Hawes Meeks, who has painstakingly gathered it altogether from several sources. It is taken from true records of research.

On mother's side, the history goes back to Michael Peacock, in the 1700's. On daddy's side, it goes back to the first Samuel Hawes, early 1700. This is the Hawes story.

The one person who has cast a spell over me is Clary (Clara) Walker Hawes, who married Richard Hawes, son of Samuel Hawes II. Clary, who was born in 1776, reminds me that there is no need to join the crowd of today and ask "Who am I?" because I am one of the great, great granddaughters of this Most Fantastic Woman, Clary.

Sitting here in my air conditioned home in this hot, hot summer of 1980, using a typewriter, and thinking of how her life must have been--from 1716 to 1848--I feel as though she is looking over my shoulder and urging me --"Write it" -- and so, I shall. I shall also go, soon, to the old Hawes place, near Yelvington, Ky., eight miles from Owensboro, and try to find out more about these remarkable Hawes people. I have studied the dates, the charts, the names and the facts, and running through it all, one could ask many questions; the answers to which would be wonderful to know, but alas! we shall never know them.

A study of early Kentucky history shows us that Louisville (In Jefferson County) was first called "The Wash" and when Kentucky was struggling to break away from Virginia. "The Wash" was one of the places where newcomers settled, often moving on to other sites in Kentucky.

When the Revolutionary war ended in 1783, the new nation was formed and General George Washington became our first President. All of the lands won from the British now belonged to the new nation.

From 1783 to 1792, Kentucky struggled against all odds, suffering defeat after defeat as their ten conventions met at Danville, sending out their petitions. First, they oft petitioned Virginia, feeling they were a part of Virginia, and soliciting military aid to survive. Then, feeling that Virginia had abandoned them, they began petitioning the new Congress for recognition as a state.

We can be sure these early Kentuckians were hard pressed, trying to establish and protect their homes in this new wilderness, and endure the discomfort of travel to Danville where the conventions met. They could attend only if they were not already occupied -- "off fighting Indians".

Thomas Jefferson urged patience and said "the separation from Virginia will come in time". Finally after nine years of pleas and great frustration, Kentucky became a state: -- the 15th, -- on June 1, 1792. In February of that year, 1792 we see that Clary Walker, age 16, married Richard Hawes. - They will follow the trend now set -- they will come to Jefferson County, Ky., with eight children, and stay there for about ten years. Three more children will be born in Jefferson County; however, by 1819, when William Franklin (Webe), (great grandfather) was born, they were in Daviess County, Ky., where they established their home.

Back in Virginia, we see that Clary's sister-in-law, Anne Hawes, had married into the Washington family. (Col John Washington - (Ch. I) And another Anne, Anne-Aylett (daughter of William Aylett and Anne Ashton) had married Gen. George Washington's half-brother, Col. William Augustine Washington. · William Aylett was the son of Col. William Aylett of Fairfield.

Edwin Combe Hawes, our grandfather, was born in Hawesville, Ky., May 19, 1856. We called him "Oldmandaddy" but to the listener, it came out "O-Man-Daddy". I knew him well and loved him dearly. We lived in the house with this kind and gentle man and he was only a link away from Clary. He died in July of 1928, just before my 16th birthday. His father, William Franklin Hawes, son of Richard and Clary, was called "Webe". My own father was called "Webe", although his name was William Eugene Hawes.

So, this is the Hawes story and a good one it is. You cannot assimilate it at one sitting and I ask that you study the dates, the people and the facts and let your own children add to this record in their lifetime.

Originally my story had begun with William Aylett of "Fairfield" but research in our new Williamson County Library (Genealogy Section) showed such interesting facts of the interweaving of the families with the Washington family that I have begun with. John Washington, Emigrant from England, and am including whatever information I was able to find, though incomplete in some instances. We will come down through Chapter XV which embraces my grandchildren.

When I say I am one of the great, great granddaughters of Clary Hawes, I am not forgetting that I am, also, my mother's daughter - one of them - and Nellie Beth Peacock Hawes will receive all the praise and glory she deserves in the Peacock Story which is ready for my typewriter.

Notes on Digital Version II

Helen May Hudgins writes:

"To all of you:

It is embarrassing for me to admit to numerous mistakes in my first typing - perhaps I was too anxious to "get it mailed", but I received another Hawes Family record from Col. Ben Hawes, which is titled "Hawes Family of Caroline County, Virginia", which gives us information about the first SAMUEL HAWES, and also some insight to BENJAMIN WALKER...I am simply sending this corrected information on and hope you are sufficiently interested in all this to make your own corrections, or put the new sheets in back of your book, and someday when you are old and retired and having nothing much to do, that you will make your own corrections, as confusing as they may seem to be."

Well, your digital editor is old and retired, and while I can't say I have nothing much to do, I feel it is about time to insert the corrections and additions that have lain in the back of my own copy of the Blue Book since Helen May mailed them to my mother, Claudia, at least 25 years ago.

In addition to the corrections, I have replaced as many of the spotty Xeroxed copies of photos as I could with scans of the originals where available. I have made no attempt to make the date format consistent, sometimes it is 2-22-1878, and sometimes Feb. 22, 1878, etc. The genealogies also vary in their format. As far as possible, I have preserved the text the way that Helen May typed it, and variant spellings in original sources are left the way they were obtained. Helen May hand typed her book, and did not have the easy graphics "find and replace" technology that is available to us. Also, the additions of new material have changed the pagination, so the old index is not in this version as it reflected the original page numbers. Since the digital Blue Book is published in pdf format, there is no need for an index, as the Find function in pdf will search for and locate information for you. If you find typos or other curiosities, please let me know so I can correct them.

I must confess I never read the whole Blue Book until I began to transcribe it, but over and over again I have been struck by the courage and determination of these people who preceded us.

My own hope, dear reader, is that you get as much pleasure out of reading the stories and histories of your family as I have had in transcribing it. May we live up to them.
Claudette Hawes Hennessy, June 2014.

Prologue

Fair page! the eye that looks on thee
Ere long shall linger in the dust,
And wake no more, until it see
The resurrection of the Just.

May he to whom that eye belongs
Join their assembly and their songs
Whose is that eye? Just now, 'tis mine
But reader! When Thou looks't 'tis thine

Last Page from Album of Nannie Maury (1858-1939)
"Intimate Virginiana", edited by Anne Fountaine Maury

PREFACE

The purpose of this writing is to add to "The Hawes Family of Caroline County, Virginia", compiled in 1947 by Elizabeth Hawes Ryland, the data this writer has gathered from study, research and inquiry, concerning the later generations descended from Richard and Clary Walker Hawes. Those who are familiar with Ms. Ryland's book will find, again, her framework of the generations, necessarily repeated.

She was a noted writer, historian and genealogist and has left a priceless treasure. While my credentials cannot begin to match hers, my zeal to discover and my love for Hawes people everywhere may compensate, in some small measure.

Her footnotes are not being repeated, having been established by her. My own research credits are given in the text and the Page of Appreciation extends my gratitude to those who have shared their records with me.

With enduring thanks to Elizabeth Hawes Ryland, come - let us join our hands and thoughts as we walk down the pathway of a time gone by. Let us look through their window of the past, learning more of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes and their family, with the full knowledge that much is still waiting to be added to this record.

It is this writer's hope that someone of more tender years will do this, for the preservation of this family's fine history.

H.H.H.

DEDICATION

This writing is dedicated to all the
descendants of Richard and Clary Walker
Hawes (known or unknown to the writer)

The Hawes Place



Yelvington, Daviess County, Kentucky

This house burned in 1937

Images

	Page
The Hawes Place	x
William Augustine (Austin) Washington	7
Map of Hawes Village, Yorkshire, UK	11
Towns in the Yorkshire Dales	12
Hawes Inn near Edinburgh, Scotland	13
Xalapa	21
Buknore Farm, Bourbon County, Kentucky	23
Aylette Hawes Buckner	28
Woodpecker	34
Braynefield	35
Hawesville Marker	39
Hawes Graveyard	45
Yelvington Precinct	49
1905 Map of Hawesville	50
Will-Ma-Hall Plantation	55
Hawes Harris Coleman	57
Richard Hawes Coleman Burkhardt	60
Decius McCreery	82
Samuel Hawes	86
Sallie Massie Hawes	86
Beechwoods	87
Cynthia Green Clay McCreery Stuart	87
Clara Massie Hawes McCreery	88
Thomas Clay McCreery	88
Richard ² Hawes	92
Hetty Morrison Hawes gravestone	96
James Morrison Hawes	98
Home of Richard ² Hawes, Paris, Kentucky	107
Inaugural Address	111
Kentucky Capitol Building, 1863	119
Charles Theodore Hawes	123
Anna Lewis Hawes	125
Tombstone of Irene Hawes	127
Tombstone of Charles Theodore Hawes	135
Alfred W. "Pat" Hawes	138
Matagorda Island Lighthouse	138
Hugh Walker Hawes	138
Corilla Calhoun Hawes	138
Wintergreen	141
Elk Hill	145
Albert Gallatin Hawes gravestone	161

Images, continued

	Page
Home of R. W. Hawes, Yelvington	189
Home of A. J. and Kate Hawes Eagles Lithograph	190
Hawes House, Maceo, Kentucky	192
Beech Hill Farm	194
Edwin Combe Hawes Tombstone	212
Helen Hawes Hudgins	217
The Robert E. Lee Steamboat	219
The Rosenblatt Building at Hawesville	223
Ferguson Hall, Spring Hill, Tennessee	226
The Old Depot at Hawesville	227
The Old Court House at Hawesville	228

Appendices

	Page
1. Letter from Walker Buckner to Richard Buckner	230
2. Letter from William Thomas Buckner to Edward Pollard	232
3. Will of Aylett Hawes	235
4. Newspaper account of Death of Dr. Aylett Hawes	238
5. Will of Clary Walker Hawes	239
6. Will of Richard Hawes	241
7. Newspaper account of "Yelvington Burned"	243
8. Obituary of Richard Moreland Taylor	246
9. Presentation of Richard Moreland Taylor Award	247
10. Biographical sketch of Richard Moreland Taylor's career	252
11. Account of Edwin Pope Coleman	253
12. A Tale of Fruit and Wine	258
13. Helen May Hudgins Recollections	261
14. Letter from Evelyn Burton Schindler	265

Chapter One

SKETCH OF THE AYLETT FAMILY

The Aylett family bore the same arms as those of Aylofffe of Braxted Magna, as shown by an old book plate in possession of the family.

Three different accounts of this family which I have studied give as many different facts, however, we can begin with the Immigrant, John Aylett.

Nugent's Cavaliers & Pioneers, 1623-1666 states that John Aylett was one of 24 persons transported by Richard Bowman and Richard Starnell to Deep Creek, a branch of the Eliz. River in Virginia, on March 19, 1653.

The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, First Families of America, (p. 497) states "tradition says he was the 4th son of Sir Benjamin Aylofffe, was born about 1632 and died 1662/3; of Saxon extraction and descended from the family which held an ancient seat of Wye Co., Kent. That he was a Royalist, was in the Battle of Worcester and came from Braxted Magna, Essex County, England. To escape imprisonment in The Tower - and possible death - he came to America. Later he took up lands in King William County and supposedly married Ann, daughter of Col. Richard Lee."

Westmoreland County Order Book, 1668-1677, however, reveals:

"Thomas Youell and Annie Lee, dau. of Col. Richard, late of Essex, Eng., m. before June 23, 1673."

Peyton Neale Clarke says John Aylett settled in King William (then York) on a tract of land "granted by King Charles II, comprising about 8,000 acres, now divided and known as 'Montville' and 'Fairfield'."

Ancestral Records and Portraits, Vol. II, Colonial Dames of America, states John Aylett married Sibella, widow of Jerom Ham and of Matthas Hubbard, she having been married twice before, and that her maiden name was "Caynhoo." Worth S. Ray in Tennessee Cousins declares John Aylett married Eliza Woodward, sister of the Indian trader, William Woodward.

I believe we can safely proceed to Colonel William Aylett of "Fairfield", the Clerk of King William County. Cited again is the Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, wherein the father of Colonel William of "Fairfield" is given as Philip Aylett, born in 1658, and this Philip was a son of the immigrant, John Aylett.

Colonel William Aylett of "Fairfield" being a grandson of the immigrant is not to be confused with a son of the immigrant, also named William, born in 1662. Facts point to this latter William as being the vestryman of Bruton Parish, where a plaque to his memory can be seen today in this church.

Colonel William Aylett of "Fairfield" was born in Virginia in the mid 1680's; he was First Clerk of King William County, 1702-1714; member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1723-26; Vestryman, St. John's Parish

in 1731 and died before 1735.

The Philibert sisters, Estelle and the late Helene, of Arlington, Virginia, researched the Aylett family for many years and have supplied us with the following Genealogy Chart by Judkins, showing the wife of Colonel William of "Fairfield" was Anne Tayloe(r) who was living September 2, 1749.

GENEALOGICAL CHART

Showing the Descent from Several Lines and
some
Interesting Family Connections of the
Virginia
Families of:

ALEXANDER, ANDERSON, AYLETT, BRUCE, DANDRIDGE, FONTAIFE,
HENRY, JUNKIN, MOORE, POINDEXTER, SPOTSWOOD, WEST,
etc.

Compiled and Printed for Private
Distribution by

Francis T.A. Junkins
2nd Revised Edition 1908

THE AYLETT FAMILY

V. Colonel William Aylett, of Fairfield bore the same arms as those of Aylofffe of Braxted Magna, as shown by an old book plate in the possession of the Family; Clerk of King William County, 1702-1714, Member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1723-1726, a Vestryman St. John's Parish, 1731. m. Anne (said to be Taylor or Tayloe, living Sept. 2, 1740, and left issue:

- i Philip Aylett (vi) of whom later
- ii William Aylett, who married 1st Anne Ashten, of Westmoreland Co., issue: Anne m. Gen. (Wm.) Augustine Washington (q.v.) brother of Gen. Geo. Washington, and Elizabeth m. Wm. Booth.
- iii Benjamin Aylett
- iv John Aylett m. Mary Meriwether
- v Elizabeth Aylett who m. Richard Buckner of Caroline Co.
- vi Judith Aylett who m. 1st Isaac Hawes. 2nd Wm. Buckner of "The Nook" Caroline C., Va.
- vii Anne Aylett who married Benjamin Walker
- viii One other daughter, name unknown

Colonel William Aylett of "Fairfield" and Anne Xayloe(r) had:

- I Philip Aylett married Martha Dandridge, daughter of William Dandridge and wife, Unity West (more later)
- II William Aylett born about 1703. Known as "William of Mattapony". Married (1) Ann Ashton and (2) Elizabeth Eskridge, daughter of George Eskridge of Sandy Point (more later)
- III Benjamin Aylett
- IV John Aylett married Mary Meriwether, daughter of Nicholas Meriwether II and wife, Elizabeth Crawford. Elizabeth was born in 1650, daughter of David Crawford, native of Scotland. John Aylett was dead without issue in 1744
- V Elizabeth Aylett married Richard Buckner of Caroline County
- VI Judith Aylett born about 1705; married William Buckner of "The Neck"
- VII Anne Aylett born in King William County. Died in Virginia in 1752. Married Benjamin Walker who died in 1738. She married (2) Rice Curtis, Jr., by whom she also had children, She is the Aylett ancestress of Richard Hawes, being his grandmother (more later)
- VIII Jane Aylett married (1) Christopher Robinson and after his death, m. (2) Philip Buckner, brother to Richard and William Buckner, above.

I Philip Aylett and wife, Martha (Dandridge) Aylett had:

A William Aylett, born 1743. He died at Yorktown in 1780 and was known as "William of the Revolution". Was an aide-de-camp to General Washington. He married in 1766, Mary Macon, daughter of James Macon (son of Gideon and Martha Woodward Biggers Macon) and wife, Elizabeth Moore, daughter of Augustine Moore, of Chelsea. After the death of William Aylett, his widow married Callowhill Minnis. William Aylett and wife, Mary Macon Aylett, had:

1. Philip Aylett who married Elizabeth Henry, daughter of Patrick Henry and his first wife, Sarah Shelton. Married in 1784, they had:
 - a. General Philip Aylett, born December 7, 1791 married April 20, 1823 (by Reverend Robert Semple) Judith Page Waller, daughter of Benjamin Waller. Judith died in Selma, Alabama, in 1860, age 56. They had:
 - i Patrick Henry Aylett, killed in the Capitol Disaster in Richmond on April 27, 1870. He

married Emily Coles Rutherford and they had:

- aa Emily R. Aylett m. John Enders
- bb Sallie Aylett m. Thomas Boiling
- cc Judith Page Aylett m. William L. Royal
- ii Martha (Pattie) Waller Aylett, who m. (1) Dr. Patrick H. Cabell (2) John Bliss and (3) Henry Ware
- iii Rosalie Page Aylett m. Norman D. Sampson
- iv William Roane Aylett, born 1833; married July 3, 1860, Alice Roane Brockenborough of Richmond County, daughter of Moore Fauntleroy Brockenborough and wife, Sarah Smith (daughter of John Smith and wife, Sarah Waller). They had:
 - aa Sarah Aylett, b. 1861; m. Richard T. Goodwin
 - bb Pattie Waller Aylett, b. 1862; m. Dr. George Calloway
 - cc Philip Aylett, b. 1867
 - dd Alice Aylett, b. 1868; m. Dr. M.D. Hoge, Jr.
 - ee William R. Aylett, b. 1871
 - ff Bessie Aylett, b. 1873
 - gg Patrick Henry Aylett, b. 1876
 (William Roane Aylett, iv above, was an accomplished lawyer; member of the Virginia Legislature and Colonel in the Confederate Army)

- b. Martha Dandridge Aylett (eldest daughter) married Captain Silas Duncan, of U. S. Navy, on February 1, 1831, at "Montville". She died November 26, 1833; Duncan died September 14, 1834
- c. Louisa Aylett, b. 1794; died at "Montville" on August 18, 1822, in her 18th year, of bilious fever
- d. Elizabeth Aylett, b. 1797, died in her 21st year on November 13, 1818, at "Montville"
- e. William Aylett, born 1807; died 1829
- f. Patrick Henry Aylett, born July, 1809; died in 1928 while a student at the University of Virginia

2. Elizabeth Aylett, was born in 1769. She married Alexander Spotswood Moore on July 19, 1787. He was the 8th child of Bernard Moore and Ann Catherine Spotswood (Bernard Moore being a son of Augustine Moore). They had:

- a. Mildred Walker Moore, who married John Wilson Campbell and had:
 - i Charles Campbell (1807-1876) who married (1) Elvira Calloway and had:
 - aa Calloway Campbell

Charles Campbell m. (2) Anne Burdsall and had:

bb Mary Spotswood Campbell

cc Nannie Campbell who m. Nathaniel G. Whitehead

dd Charles Campbell

ee Fannie Burdsall Campbell

b. Lavinia Moore Campbell

c. Elizabeth Moore Campbell who m. Col. James McDonald

d. Mary Fairfax Moore Campbell m. David Keller

e. Ann Evelina Campbell m. Arthur H. Henley of "Chota",
Tennessee

3. Mary Aylett, married 9th Lord Thomas Fairfax
4. Rebecca Aylett married Joseph Lapsley
5. Ann Aylett, b. 1773, married Andrew Alexander
6. William Aylett, born 1776, married Martha Posey

B John Aylett, born in 1747. He died in 1777. Married in April, 1773, Elizabeth Dandridge (youngest sister of Mrs. Martha Washington), daughter of John Dandridge of New Kent County, and wife, Frances Jones. John Dandridge was, evidently, a brother of William Dandridge. Frances Jones was the daughter of Orlando Jones and wife, Martha Macon (dau. of Gideon Macon and wife, Martha Woodward Biggers Macon). John Aylett and wife had two children, John and William, and after the death of John Aylett in February of 1777, the two children died in August of the same year. Thus bereft of all her family, the devoted mother inscribed the following lines in the Bible:

"Stay, my dear children, take thy dear mother, too nor leave her here, a spectacle of woe"•

In 1779, Elizabeth Dandridge Aylett married a second time, to Leonard Henley and she survived her second husband, by whom she had eight children, (more later on John Aylett)

C Unity Aylett

D Ann Aylett

This interesting note can be added here. In later generations this record will contain inter-marriages of the Buckner-Hawes lines; however, the following is an early link of the Buckner family to the Washingtons:

The only daughter of the Emigrant, John Buckner and wife, Debra Ferrers, was Elizabeth Buckner, who married James Williams, lawyer. A daughter of this marriage was Mary Buckner Williams (1695-), the second wife of Orlando Jones. By this marriage, she became the step-grandmother of Martha Dandridge who married (1) Custis and (2) George Washington.

From the book Old-New Kent County, by Malcolm Harris, is the following, sent by Mr. James Richardson, of Orlando, Florida:

"The tombstone of Orlando Jones is in the floor of the chancel of Bruton Church. It reads as follows:

Orlando Jones, b. Dec. 1631, d. 6-12-1719 at age of 38. He was twice married. First, Martha Macon who

left a son, Lane, and one daughter, Frances.
His second wife was Mary Williams, dau. of James
Williams of King & Queen County, who erected this
monument in his memory"

Elizabeth Hawes Ryland in her exquisite small book "King William County. Virginia, Old Newspapers and Files" gives us the following about John Aylett (son of Philip Aylett and wife, Martha (Dandridge) Aylett):

"May 26, 1768: As I contracted debts before I arrived to the age of 21 years and now find it impossible to discharge them...I have fallen on the most ready method... I have docted the Entail of a part of the valuable Tract of land in Hanover County...to be sold this fall by Trustees appointed by our Assembly and the Money arising from the sale...to be laid out in Slaves, and the Slaves annexed to the other part of the above mentioned tract of land...the slaves I then propose to make over to Carter Braxton of King William County, Esquire, that the annual profits may be applied to the discharge of all my debts... I did not know before I came of age that any part of my Estate was entailed.

/s/ John Aylett"

"Bedford, New London, September 18, 1771:

I think it necessary to inform the Publick that I practice Law in the Counties of Botetourt, Pittsylvania, Bedford and Amherst. Those who choose to favor me with their business may depend on having it transacted with Care and Punctuality and a Remittance to the General Court, from which any Commands will be forwarded to me by Mr. Peter Lyons or Mr. Philip Whitehead Claiborne. I likewise make known my being appointed Escheator in the counties of Amherst, Louisa and Albemarle in the room of Bartholomew Dandridge, Esq.

/s/ John Aylett"

Continued - Children of Col. William Aylett and wife, Anne Tayloe(r) of
"Fairfield"

II William Aylett (of Mattapony) and first wife, Ann Ashton, had:

A Elizabeth, who married William Booth

B Anne Aylett, born about 1720; died in 1773. She married, in 1743, William Augustine Washington, step-brother to George Washington. Called "Austin" by his family, he was born in 1719/20 and died in 1763, and was the son of Augustine Washington and his first wife, Jane Butler. They had:

1. Elizabeth Washington, born 1750; married in 1769, Lt. Col. Alexander Spotswood
2. Jane Washington, born 1752; married Col. John Thornton (descended from William Thornton¹)
3. Anne Washington, born 1755; married Burdett Ashton

4. William Augustine Washington, Jr., born November 25, 1757; died in Georgetown, D. C., in 1810. Married three times. First, to Jane Washington (1758-1791), daughter of John Augustine Washington (1736-1787) of "Bushfield" and wife, Hannah Bushrod (daughter of John and Jane Corbin Bushrod).

By his first marriage, on September 25, 1777, there was a daughter:

- a. Anne Aylett Washington, who is buried in the family vault at Mt. Vernon, according to a sketch drawn by John Augustine Washington, Jr., in the book Mt. Vernon Washington's Home and the Nation's Shrine,

by Paul F. Wilstach



William Augustine Washington

By his third marriage to Sarah Tayloe, was a daughter:

Sarah Tayloe Washington who married a Lawrence Washington. The fifth child of this union was:

Mary West Washington who married her cousin, Dr. Walker Hawes Washington (1824-1911), third son of John and Ann Hawes Washington (shown later).

William Aylett (of Mattapony) and his second wife, Elizabeth Eskridge, had:

C Anne Aylett (1738-1768) who married Richard Henry Lee

Continued - Children of William Aylett (of Mattapony) and his second wife, Elizabeth Eskridge Aylett:

In December 1757, at the home of Dr. James Steptoe, Lee survived "Annie", as he called her, and married a second time.

D Mary Aylett, who married Thomas Ludwell Lee, brother of Richard Henry Lee - these brothers being two of the sons of "Stratford", the home built by their father, Thomas Lee

Dr. Douglas Southall Freeman tells us that Austin, like his brother, Lawrence, found himself a bride of birth and station. George Washington, at age 11, went to the home of Austin, on Pope's Creek, finding the new mistress, Anne Aylett, one of the four daughters of Colonel William Aylett of Westmoreland. He stated Aylett was a planter of some wealth, and his will spoke of Austin as his son-in-law.

Dr. Freeman also spoke of the confusion in genealogy circles caused by this William Aylett having two daughters, both named Anne. William Aylett's marriage contract to Elizabeth Eskridge is recorded on March 30, 1738 in Westmoreland Records and Inventories 1723-46, page 164. His will, dated March 29, 1744, is one of the few wills of that time and locality in which there is no profession of religious faith.

Upon the death of William Aylett, his widow married Dr. James Steptoe. A daughter of Dr. Steptoe by his first marriage (she is thought to be Hannah Ashton) married Philip Ludwell Lee, oldest son of Thomas and Hannah Lee, and this Philip became the Master of Stratford in the 1760's. One of the children of Philip Ludwell Lee and his wife was Matilda, who was the first wife of Henry (Light Horse Harry) Lee.

Dr. James Steptoe was descended from the Emigrant Steptoe who came to Virginia about 1690. A sketch of both "Fairfield" and "Montville", from Old King William Homes & Families, by Clarke, includes much history.

FAIRFIELD - Part of the original grant to the Ayletts by King Charles. The old burial place of the Ayletts is here and the following inscription is from the tombstone of Martha Dandridge Aylett, wife of Philip:

"Here lies interred the body of Martha Aylett, wife of Philip Aylett and daughter of Hon. Wm. Dandridge and Unity (West) Dandridge, who d. the 25th of April, 1747, in the 26th year of her age and left behind two daughters and two sons, Viz: Unity, William, Ann and John Aylett".

MONTVILLE - a beautiful place near the village of Ayletts, which comprises a part of the original grant from Charles II to Capt. John Aylett, whose grandson, Philip Aylett married Martha Dandridge, aunt of Mrs. Genl. George Washington. The present house was built in 1803 by William Aylett.

George Washington was entertained in the old homestead which preceded the present house, on the memorable trip on which he met the Widow Custis, whom he afterwards married, and who lived a few miles distant on the Pamunkey River.

There was formerly an extensive distillery on the place for the manufacture of peach and apple brandy. Numerous relics are preserved here, among them two old colonial measures of brass which the English Government furnished the various Colonies, and known as "Standard Winchester Measures". They are inscribed respectively "King William 1/2 peck" and "King William bushel". The latter weighs between 80 and 90 pounds and has been twice stolen from its present owner, first by the captain of a schooner, who induced a negro to steal it, and carried it to Norfolk, selling it for ten dollars. Colonel Aylett traced and ultimately recovered it, and both the negro and the captain were punished at the whipping post before the abolition of that institution in Virginia. It was stolen a second time and traced to Richmond, and again recovered.

Here is preserved a sabre which was carried by one of the Ayletts in the War of 1812 until broken in a hand-to-hand encounter with an English sailor; also a pair of dueling pistols, which have a curious history. It appears that in 1809 young Philip Aylett was provided by his father with a negro, two horses, five hundred dollars and a gold watch, which had been presented to his mother by Patrick Henry, and young Aylett started for Tennessee to practice law. He was a very high-spirited young man and full of life. He soon got rid of his cash, the negro and his horses and became

involved in an altercation with Colonel Sam Houston, which resulted in a duel. Houston furnished the weapons. They fired twice at each other at 30 paces but neither was seriously injured and they became subsequently such good friends that Houston made Aylett a present of the pistols. They were broken and disfigured by Union soldiers during the late war.

There is also a fishing kit here, which has been in the Aylett family for more than 200 years, and a liquor case containing six decanters and two goblets, which has participated in many a celebration and fish-fry in days gone by.

The watch referred to above is also preserved in the family as a precious relic.

The present owner of the place, Colonel William Roane Aylett, is directly descended from the West family whose pedigree goes back to Lord Delaware

Continued - Children of Colonel William Aylett and wife, Anne Tayloe(r) of "Fairfield"

- V Elizabeth Aylett who married Richard Buckner
- VI Judith Aylett who married William Buckner of "The Neck"
- VII Jane Aylett who married (1) Christopher Robinson, and, secondly, Philip Buckner

These generations of Aylett-Buckner marriages can be found in the many histories of the Buckner family, particularly in Margaret Ann Buckner's Early Virginians

VIII Anne Aylett who married Benjamin Walker had issue:

- A Anne Walker who married Samuel Hawes II, who were the parents of Richard Hawes, among others
- B Elizabeth Walker (more later)
- C Mary Walker
- D John Walker

The late George S. King, Historian/Genealogist, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, gives us a record from the Louisa County Deed Book B, page 154, and Deed Book G, page 408, that Anne Aylett Walker - after her second marriage to Rice Curtis, Jr., left three daughters:

Elizabeth Curtis, born about 1742, who married Reverend John Waller

Frances Curtis, born in 1745, who married William Carter

Jane Curtis, born in 1745 who married Benjamin Waller.

Chapter Two

SOME INTERESTING HAWES FACTS

In the April 1935 issue of The William and Mary Quarterly, much of the genealogy in The Hawes Family of Caroline County, Virginia, by Elizabeth Hawes Ryland, is reproduced. She begins:

"Samuel Hawes I, born _____ died _____ m. about 1699, Ann Spencer".

She adds:

"Practically nothing is known of this earliest Virginia ancestor of the name".

Additionally, is:

"Sir James Hawes, Lord Mayor of London. His daughter, Margaret, probably married Sir John Watts who furnished three ships at his own expense for the relief of Raleigh's Colony that sailed March 20, 1581".

The Huguenot Society's Publication No. 25, celebrating the 50th anniversary of Manakin Town in Virginia, states:

"The First Ship - Mary and Ann, of London, was under the command of Captain George Hawes. They were 13 weeks crossing the Atlantic...they arrived July 23, 1700, at Hampton with 118 men, 59 wives and 38 children.

Captain Hawes was paid 945 pounds for which he gave a receipt to the Marquis de la Muce and Charles de Saily on April 19, 1700".



Hawes Village Map in Yorkshire, UK

Referring to the village of Hawes, in England, here are excerpts from the book "Country Voices, Life and Lore in English Farm and Village", by Charles Kightly. (Published by Thames and Hudson, Lt., London, 1984). These are memories of men and women who talked to Charles Kightly during his rural rides about England and Wales:

Page 11 - "Calvert, Kit, MBE, b. 1903 at Burtersett, Wensleydale, North Yorkshire, the son of a quarryman. Beginning his working life as a farm labourer and shepherd, he became a tenant farmer and in 1935 formed a company which took over the bankrupt HAWES creamery, producer of the famous Wensleydale cheese. After running this successfully for many years, he sold out to the Milk Marketing Board in 1966 for nearly 500,000. Now keeps a second-hand bookshop in HAWES where he dispenses advice and tales. Appears in (chapter entitled) 'To Be a Farmer's Boy', 'Hill Farm' and 'Haytime'".

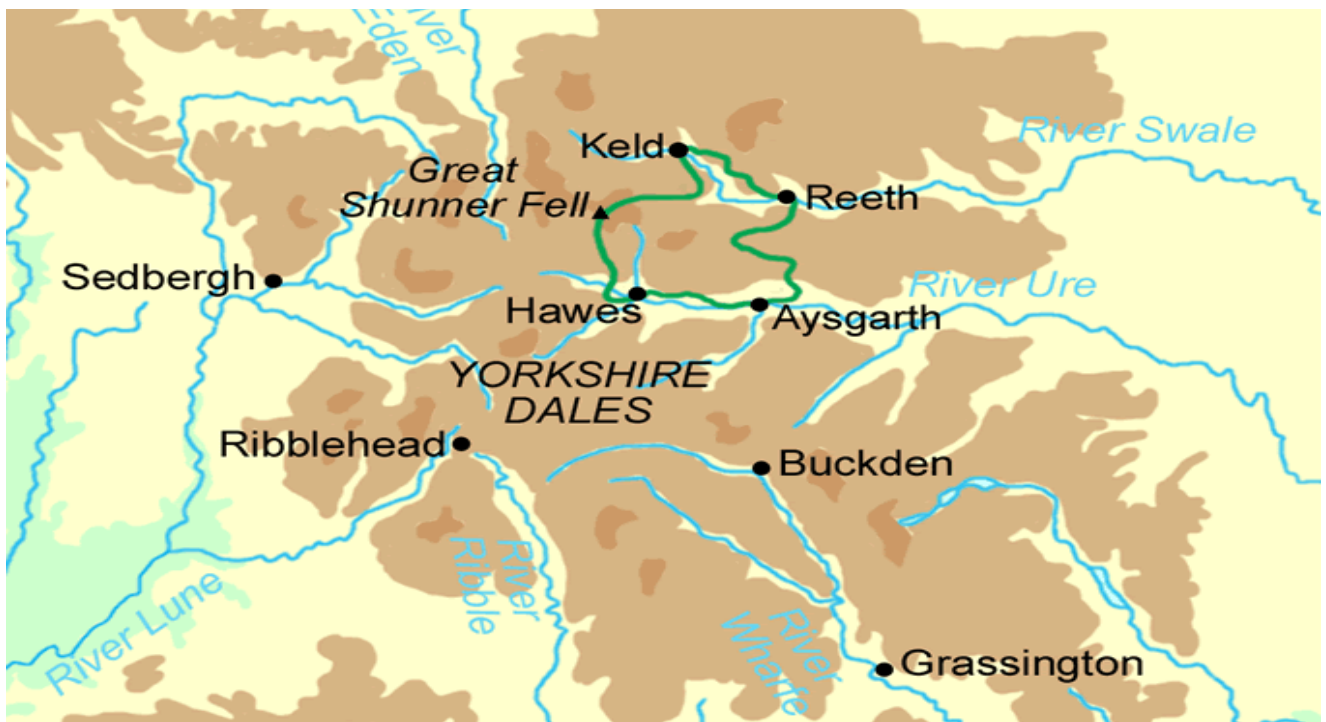
page 25 - "I'd started work at twelve in 1915, and I'd started at five bob a week; and when I'd been there two and a half year, I'd got up to seven bob a week, and then he offered me sixpence a week rise. Well, I thought I was worth eight bob - a shilling rise: but me old boss said he couldn't afford it, so I came to Martinmas hirings here at HAWES...."

page 108 - "....Older sheep would be on moor most of year. We never kept 'em on older than four-shear (four years old), and then we sold 'em at HAWES here....."

page 121 - "Haytime hirings was always second week in July. There used to be five or six hundred Irish come to HAWES, first Tuesday in July, and it was a marvellous sight to see them all standing round by Black Bull - we often went, as kiddies, just to see them. They used to stand round in

marketplace and all t'farmers from Wensleydale and Swaledale used to go there and hire 'em for the haymaking; because there was no machinery then, and all hay was to get in by hand...."

From a copy of the article "Wandering the pathways of James Herriot Country" (which appeared in the Fort Lauderdale News and Sun Sentinel in September of 1982), we find not only a map of the famous Herriot country which shows the exact location of HAWES, but a colorful description of the old market town. The article was written by Jean Allen, Travel Editor, who told of her travels in the beautiful English countryside as viewed in the TV version of the Herriot books, All Creatures Great and Small.



Towns in the Yorkshire Dales, UK

Excerpts from the book Country Voices were sent by my sister, Lillian Hawes Meeks, and the travel article was provided by my aunt, Mrs. Walter H. Hawes, Sr., who furnishes us with another "find", made in 1956, when she and her daughter visited the ancient Church of St. Michael's, in Framlingham, England.

She wrote: "As I walked down the aisle, I saw the letters W E S on the floor – moved a chair and found the following inscription:

'Under this stone lies interred ye Bodies of
Robert Hawes, attorney at law, Gentleman and
Sarah, his wife, both of this Parish.

He) dyed August 6, 1731, aged 66
She) October 11, 1731, aged 65'

The attached image from a whiskey advertisement, showing the HAWES INN in Scotland, is interesting.



Ms. Ryland stated that "no connecting link has yet been found between our Virginia Haweses and those of the mother country". She added that two New England lines have been more fortunate. She also disclaimed any proof of connection between the Hawes family of Caroline County, Virginia, and any of the New England branches.

Other records I have read give credence to the fact that some of the New England branch "came South". It makes for good conversation whenever the name of SAMUEL HAWES I arises. Perhaps some day, exciting discoveries will give us his background, but until that time, we can only part the curtains of our family history where SAMUEL HAWES I ~ having received his cue -- is no longer waiting in the wings but is ready to take his place on center-stage.

He is here - let us greet him!

Chapter Three

THE BEGINNING.....RICHARD HAWES

Ms. Ryland states:

"on the quit rent rolls of 1704, the name of a Samuel Hawes appears as paying on 200 acres of land in Gloucester County, Virginia. In 1707, 300 acres of land were deeded to Samuel Hawes of Petsoe parish in the County of Gloucester, beginning at a white oak standing in John Shackelford's line by ye side of a branch of Matapony River".

She adds: "there is little doubt in my mind that the above references are to the same man...that we have here the ancestor of our Caroline line". She explains the formation of Caroline County in 1727 from Essex, King and Queen, and King William Counties. And we rely on her statement:

"we have placed our family on Caroline soil, quite definitely to me, it seems, and we have a good starting point in the recollections of Hawes Coleman, the grandson of a Samuel Hawes of Caroline County, and from this point, we will resume our journey".

Hawes Coleman in his deposition said the wife of the first Samuel Hawes was a "Spencer". At one time she is called Anne Spencer. On "8 March 1744/5 in Caroline Order Book 1741-1746, p. 350, she is listed as Elizabeth".

Records sent by our cousin, the late Hawes Campbell, of Austin, Texas, show she is listed as Elizabeth Anne Spencer.

Hawes Coleman (son of Nicie Hawes and John Coleman) gave the children of Samuel Hawes and Ann Spencer as follows:

1. Isaac Hawes b. about 1717 d. 1789
2. Mary Hawes b. about 1719 m. Elijah Daniel
3. Elizabeth b. about 1721 m. Thomas Coghill
4. Nicie, or Nicey b. about 1725 died about 1804 married, about 1745, John Coleman of "Pine Forest" of Spotsylvania County.
5. SAMUEL HAVES II, born February 1, 1727 died April 1, 1794 Married, first, a woman whose name is given as Ann Boll, (Bells, Roles...), but she died, leaving no children.

In the Williamson County Library, in Franklin, was found the book "The Register of Overwharton Parish, Stafford County. Virginia. 1723-1758", compiled and published by the late George H. S. King, Genealogist of Fredericksburg, Virginia, with this entry:

"SAMUEL HAWES and MARY ANN RALLS, married on February 16, 1748"

Mr. King stated that Mary Ann (Ralls) Hawes was buried in a Hawes Family cemetery near Woodford, in Caroline County, with this tombstone inscription:

"Here Lieth the Body of Mary Ann
the daughter of John and Lidia Ralls
She was born June 10, 1733
was married to Samuel Hawes
Feb. 16, 1748 and departed
this life July 29, 1750".

We know on June 20, 1751, Samuel Hawes II married, secondly, Anne Walker (born August 23, 1731), daughter of Anne Aylett and her husband, BENJAMIN WALKER.

Ah! Benjamin Walker - lawyer of Eminence, King's Attorney and a sufferer of gout, will your parentage forever remain a mystery? On more than one occasion in my searchings, it is noted that liberal rewards are offered for proof of your parentage. When fires consumed early records, many a question arose...and still exists.

After studying many records of the Walker family, again we will rely on Ms. Ryland, of 25 year' experience in genealogy, and I am delighted to hear her opinion regarding Benjamin Walker: From "Notable Families of America", in the Walker Family, we find Captain Thomas Walker came to America about 1650; who patented in 1650, 1,350 acres lying in Gloucester, was member of the Colonial Assembly from Gloucester County in 1663, and in 1666, as Major. John Walker died about 1713, and 'left a number of children, some of whom were under age".

Ms. Ryland's statement is: "I believe our Benjamin Walker was one of these children One son is listed --John Walker of King & Queen County, who married Rachel Croshaw, and "several children were born", among whom were Richard Croshaw Walker and John Walker and a third son, Thomas Walker, who married Susanna Peachy.

Then she gives a grand clue - from her Extracts from Caroline Order Books quotes of the difficulties of proving Benjamin Walker's will as genuine, speaks of his John, John Walker (executor) as being 12 years old at the time of his father's death, and the Court appointed a guardian for John. Dated 12 Jan. 1738/9 is stated the following: (relating to the will of Benjamin Walker)

"Thomas Walker, Gent., being called, declared on oath that he, the said Thomas Walker, being at the house of the said deceased some time before his death, asked the said deceased whether he had provided for his family in case he should dye, and that the said deceased answered he had; and further, that after the death of the said deceased, he, the said Thomas Walker, found the said will of the said deceased in his desk; and that he believes it to be the handwriting of said deceased".

Among the children listed as being the issue of John Walker and his wife, Rachel Croshaw, was a Thomas Walker. If he were an older brother to Benjamin, he certainly had every reason to express concern about Benjamin's family....Benjamin was ill and died at the early age of 39 years, in the Fall of 1738. After his death, when his will was being questioned, there came into court his widow, Anne, and the children, Anne (now Hawes), Elizabeth, Mary, and son, John. Litigation went on for quite a number of years.

And coming into court was Thomas walker, Gent., telling of his visit to the bedside of Benjamin, just before Benjamin died; further, he relates the finding of Benjamin's will in his desk. Certainly if Thomas were not closely related to Benjamin, he would not have been in the house, or had access to the contents of Benjamin's desk. It certainly seems possible the Thomas Walker referred to as being at the home of the deceased was his brother, Thomas Walker, who married Susanna Peachy.

From family Bible records in Ms. Ryland's possession, we see to them were born Mary Peachy Walker, who marries Dr. Gilmer of Williamsburg, John Walker, who marries Miss Baylor, and Dr. Thomas Walker, 1715-1794 (who married Mildred Thornton Meriwether - widow of Nicholas Meriwether) - who became the father of a large family of thirteen outstanding children, and who made the early explorations in Kentucky.

I accept Ms. Ryland's statement as to BENJAMIN WALKER - do you? If we agree, then he was an uncle to Dr. Thomas Walker, of Castle Hill, the offering of liberal rewards, notwithstanding.

From Caroline Order Book, p. 346 (E.H.R.)

"11 June 1736. Benjamin Walker, Gent., producing a certificate from the Hon'ble William Gooch, Esqr., His Majesty's Lieut-Gov'r of this colony to be King's Attorney for this county, who after taking the oaths and subscribing the test, was accordingly sworn."

No record of this family would be complete without the additional information regarding the brothers and sisters of RICHARD HAWES, regardless of its length. Here is a reproduction of a hand-written copy of FAMILY RECORD showing the children of Samuel Hawes II and wife, Anne Walker. It is very old and hard to read, and is typed out below:

Family Record

Samuel Hawes was born Feby. 1727, and married to Anne Walker June 20th 1751. Anne Walker was born August 23rd 1731.

The children of Samuel & Anne Hawes -
 Sam born June 7th 1754 and died Sept. 29th 1788.
 Walker born Sept. 21st 1755 and died Feby. 25th 1774.
 Anne born Feby. 7th 1758. Married to Henry Washington Feby. 7th 1778 and died Dec. 1st 1776.
 Elizabeth born Nov. 20th 1759. Married Thomas Buckner May 25th 1780.
 Benjamin born March 13th 1762. Died Nov. 20th 1782.
 Mary born Feby. 2nd 1764. Married R. Buckner March 28th 1782. Died July 27th 1799.
 Charlotte born Oct. 1st 1765. Married Rich. Buckner Sept. 26th 1782 and again to Wm. A. Buckner 1797 and died 1831.
 Aylett born April 20th 1768. Married Fanny Thornton 1795 and died 27th August 1833.
 Richard born Feb. 3rd 1772. Married Clara Walker Dec. 1792 and died 1830.
 Walker (second son) born July 1st 1776. Married Mary Martin Oct. 26th 1797 and died May 18th 1828.

Family Record

Samuel Hawes was born Feby. 1727 and married to Anne Walker June 20th 1751. Anne Walker was born August 23rd, 1731.

The children of Samuel & Anne Hawes-

Sam born June 7th, 1754 and died Sept. 29th, 1788

Walker born Sept 21st, 1755 and died Feby. 25th, 1774

Anne born Feby. 7th, 1758. Married Henry Washington Feby. 7th, 1775 and died Dec. 1st, 1776

Elizabeth born Nov. 20th, 1759. Married Thomas. Buckner May 25th, 1780

Benjamin born March 13th, 1762 Died Nov 20th, 1782

Mary born Feby. 2nd, 1764. Married Ro. Buckner March 28th, 1782 died July 27th, 1799

Charlotte born Oct. 1st, 1765. Married Rich. Buckner, Sept. 26th, 1782 and again to Wm. A. Buckner 1797 and died 1831

Aylett born April 20th, 1768. Married Fanny Thornton, 1795 and died 27th August 1833

Richard born Feb. 3rd, 1772. Married Clara Walker Dec. 1792 and died 1830

Walker (second son) born July 1st, 1776. Married Mary Martin Oct. 26th, 1797 and died May 18th, 1828.

Children of Samuel Hawes II and wife, Anne Walker Hawes:

I Samuel, born June 7, 1754; died September 29, 1788. He was unmarried and a distinguished officer in the Revolution; one of the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati.

Here is a page from "Virginia Soldiers of 1776". by Louis A. Burgess, compiled from documents in the Virginia Land Office and published by the Genealogy Publishing Company.

Lieut. Colonel Samuel Hawes.

The representatives of Samuel Hawes are entitled to additional proportion of land allowed a Lieutenant Colonel of the Contl. line for ten months service more than seven years. Council Chamber. Aug. 29. 1807. William Cabell, Gov.

Received warrant 5465. dated Feb. 16, 1808. Signed. James Taylor. Assee. of Richard Hawes,

"I Richard Hawes. acting Extr. of Samuel Hawes. Dec'd. who was heir and Legatee of Col. Samuel Hawes. Direct the Register of Va. to issue a warrant in the name of James Taylor," etc. Signed. Richard Hawes. Teste. Charles Blagrove."

In the last will and testament of Samuel Hawes. Jr.. dec'd. proved and recorded at Caroline, Dec. court, 1788. is the following clause or sentence to which there is no exception, namely, "I give all my estate both real and personal of every kind or nature whatsoever to my most indulgent father, to him and his heirs forever".

At a court held for Caroline county, at the court house of the 10th of June. 1794, the last will of Samuel Hawes, Senr. deceased, was proved by the oaths of George Washington, Thomas Goodwin and John Washington, Jr.. and admitted to record on the motion of Aylett Hawes, Richard Hawes and Daniel Coleman, Extrs. therein named, on their taking the oath and entering into bond which was acknowledged and ordered to be recorded; certificate was granted them for obtaining a probate of the will of the said Samuel Hawes, Senr. Certified from the records of the said court, 12 Feb., 1808.-. Signed, John Pendleton, Clerk.

Land grants awarded Samuel Hawes III, the young Revolutionary officer, are referred to later.

His military record shows he was a captain in the 2nd Rgt. Virginia Line, Col. Alexander Spotswood, commanding. He was promoted to the rank of major, commanding the 3rd Brigade on the death of Col. Seayres at the Battle of Germantown on October 4, 1777. He was Major of the 10th Va. Regiment of Foot from December 1777 to July, 1778, and in the Muster Roll for September, 1778. The Rank Roll of the Field Officers of Virginia Line shows him as Lt. Col., having

received this commission March 1, 1778. He was with his regiment in the New Jersey campaigns and in winter quarters at Camp Middlebrook in that hard winter of 1778-9. He held the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel until the end of the war and remained in service until June 16, 1783, when he was mustered out. (This given by Ms. Ryland, from the War Department Old Records Division).

At the age of 35, Samuel Hawes III predeceased his father in death and in his will, left his entire estate to his father and mother, which was proved in Caroline County Court, December 11, 1788, by the oath of George Buckner, the only witness thereto, and further proved to be in his handwriting by the oath of James Taylor, Anthony Thornton and Henry Chiles.

On the same date, his father, Samuel Hawes, gave bond as executor, and John Washington, George Buckner and Daniel and Thomas Coleman were appointed to appraise his estate. (From Caroline Order Books, by Ms. Ryland)

II Walker Hawes, born September 21, 1755; died February 25, 1774 - unmarried

III Anne Hawes, born February 7, 1758; died December 1, 1776. Married on February 7, 1775, Henry Washington. DAR Records show Henry Augustine Washington (born December 5, 1749) was the son of Bailey (1731-1303) and Catherine Storke Washington. Catherine was born in 1723.

Bailey Washington was the son of Henry Washington of Mattox Hill (who died in 1748) and wife, Mary Bailey, the granddaughter of Basil Bailey. Mary died 1734/5. This Henry - "Capt." of Mattox Hill - is shown as the fourth child of John Washington (of Mattox Hill) and his first wife, Anne Wycliffe. John Washington was the second child of The Emigrant, John Washington, and his wife, Anne Pope. After the death of Anne Hawes Washington in 1776, Henry married, secondly, Mildred Pratt, on March 12, 1779. (From Prominent Families with British Ancestry, London House & Maxwell, 1971, Published by the British Book Center, Inc.)

IV Elizabeth Hawes. born in Caroline County, Virginia, on November 20, 1759. She died in Bourbon County, Kentucky, on March 4, 1836. Married on May 25, 1780, Thomas Buckner, Jr., of "Deep Spring" (1755-1804), who was the son of Thomas Buckner, Sr., and his first wife, Judith Thornton, who died in 1757.

Elizabeth Hawes Buckner was buried in the family cemetery at "Xalapa", the home built by her son, William Thomas Buckner and which later became the home of her grandson, Henry Clay Buckner. When this home passed from the family in 1895, her remains were moved to the Buckner lot in the cemetery at Paris, Kentucky. (E.H.R.)

The children of Elizabeth Hawes Buckner and Thomas Buckner, Jr.:

1. Walker Buckner. born in Virginia on March 7, 1781. He married his first cousin, Elizabeth Walker Buckner, daughter of Mary Hawes and Robert Buckner. Walker built the handsome manor house at Buknore Farm, in Bourbon County, Kentucky, in 1841 and where his descendants are living today. A son of Walker and Elizabeth Buckner Buckner was William Aylett Buckner, who married on February 17, 1848, Sarah Taliaferro Woodford, daughter of William and Maria Archer Woodford. Three sons and a daughter, Elizabeth, were born of this union.
2. Benjamin Hawes Buckner, born in Virginia on November 3, 1783. He married Elizabeth Gatewood (1790-1848). They went to Missouri where the town of "Buckner" is named for him. The names of their children were: William Thomas Buckner, Aylett Hawes Buckner, Elizabeth Walker Buckner, Joseph Warren Buckner, Ann Warren Buckner, Benjamin Walker Buckner, Richard Bolivar Buckner, Robert Henry Buckner, Mary Ellen Buckner, Samuel Hawes Buckner, Edward Everett Buckner and Bernard G. Buckner.
3. Ann Hawes Buckner. born in Virginia in 1784. She married Dr. Charles Thornton, in Kentucky, and had a daughter who married Dr. David Owen Tully.
4. William Thomas Buckner. born in Caroline County, Virginia, in 1786. He died in Kentucky in August of 1749, at N. Middletown. He married (1) his cousin, Mary Monroe Buckner, daughter of his Uncle William Buckner and wife, Elizabeth Monroe. This William Buckner was born in 1792 and died in 1817.



Xalapa

After the death of his wife, Mary Monroe (1791-1817), William Thomas spent some time with his uncle, Dr. Aylett Hawes, of Culpeper, Virginia (according to EHR); and then came on to Kentucky where he married, secondly, on January 21, 1819, Sarah Clay (1800-1886). He built the home "Xalapa" in Bourbon County; the photo of this house shows a porch entry view. Ms. Ryland gives a good account of the children of William Thomas Buckner – many dying young, and in the letter to his Virginia friend (appended) he says, in 1843, that "he has four children left". They were:

William Thomas Buckner, Jr., who married Lucy A. Woodford on May 13, 1847

Two sons, one age 14 and one age 7, in 1843. These are sons of his second marriage, and were: Henry Clay Buckner and Benjamin.

Miss Susan Hinkle, who lives at Buknore, has shared additional facts about the descendants of Walker Buckner (son of Elizabeth Hawes and husband, Thomas Buckner, Jr.) With our thanks to her, it follows:

1. Walker Buckner and wife, Elizabeth Walker Buckner, had one son, William, who married Sarah Taliaferro Woodford, dau. Of William Woodford and Anna Maria Archer. They had:
 - A. Walker Buckner, born in Bourbon County, Kentucky, on November 25, 1849. (more later)
 - B. William Buckner
 - C. John Buckner
 - D. Samuel Buckner
 - E. Maria Buckner
 - F. Elizabeth Buckner

**

- A. Walker Buckner, the eldest, was born at the homestead; attended schools of the locality and went to Transylvania University. He assisted his father in cultivation of the soil, and at his father's death, took charge of the homestead. He was one of the leading farmers of the area. He died on December 6, 1923. On October 13, 1880, he married Miss Nancy Clay, who was born in Bourbon County on December 18, 1858, the daughter of Francis P. and Susan Ryan Wornall Clay, natives of Kentucky. Her father was a son of Colonel Henry Clay. The five children born to them were:

- i Walker Buckner, Jr., born in 1881
- ii Susan Clay Buckner, born in 1882 (more later)
- iii Woodford Buckner, born in 1884
- iv Frank C. Buckner, born in 1885; died young
- v William Buckner, born in 1886

**

ii Susan Clay Buckner married Charles T. Hinkle, of Kansas City, Missouri. She died in 1969. They had:

- a Susan Hinkle
 - b Anne Hinkle who married Clarence Baldwin
 - c Mary Hinkle who married Jouett Hoffman
 - d Buckner Hinkle, who married Sally Woodford Spears.
- They have:

- aa Henry Hinkle
- bb Buckner Hinkle
- cc Tom Hinkle

e Nancy Hawes Hinkle who married Phillip Holland

The history of Buknore is as beautiful as the house is elegant. Known originally as "Locust Grove" and built by Walker Buckner, it has been the home of only one family for one and one-half centuries. It was Susan Clay Buckner Hinkle who renamed it "Buknore", the 14th Century spelling of the family name. Located on Cane Ridge Road, five miles from Paris, Kentucky, Buknore stands amid its 1,000 acres of Kentucky farm land, bearing the builder's name and the date of completion on the stone arch

above the beautiful fanlight front door. Today it belongs to the children of Susan Clay Buckner Hinkle, with two of them being in residence there.

Appreciation is extended to Miss Susan Hinkle for Information she provided, and for permission to use the picture below:



Buknore Farm

For some reason, I have always pictured William Thomas Buckner as forever young and full of adventure, but in his letter, we see that he, like all of us, grew old and was then suffering from a kidney ailment. A daughter of his second marriage was Letitia Clay Buckner, born on Saturday, July 29, 1826. She died on April 24, 1842 and he said of her "she was a thousand times dearer than life itself". Descendants from this line are given in Early Virginians.

5. Samuel H. Buckner. born in Virginia in 1787

6. Richard Buckner. born in Virginia, January 20, 1789. "Departed this life ___" (Ms. Ryland states "page torn")

7. Mary Aylett Buckner. born in Virginia in 1791. Married Thomas Catesby Woodford. Called "Molly", she died in Bourbon County, Kentucky

8. Charlotte Buckner. born 1792; died 1794

9. Francis Thornton Buckner, born 1794; died October, 1795

10. William Aylett Buckner. born 1798. He married Charlotte Ferguson. They went south, settling in Washington,

Mississippi; later, moving to Natchez. He was evidently a man of considerable wealth but lost all in the Confederate war. Margaret Ann Buckner states that "he left his children rich in the legacy of an honorable record". He died in Natchez in 1886; he and his wife were the parents of eleven children.

One of my genealogist friends wrote that William Aylett Buckner's branch of the family is still faithful to the old family names...one of his great, great granddaughters, born in 1947, is a girl whose name is Aylette Buckner Conner. By adding the "e" to her name, it becomes the feminine version of "Aylett".

11. Ellen (Eleanor) Buckner, born November, 1799. She had died by 1852 and her brother's letter reported "she had a large family". Married to Benjamin F. Bedford, ten children were born to them.
12. Samuel Buckner. born November 18, 1801, in Caroline County, Virginia. Married in 1821, at Winchester, Kentucky, Louisa Malvina Bodge, who died in 1880. Samuel died in 1877. They were the parents of six children. (information on Samuel is from Early Virginians)

Continued - Children of Samuel Hawes II and wife, Anne Walker Hawes:

- V Benjamin Hawes, born March 17, 1762. Killed on November 20, 1782, when thrown from his horse against a beech tree
- VI Mary Hawes, born February 2, 1764; died July 27, 1799. She married on March 28, 1782, Robert Buckner (born October 24, 1758), son of Thomas Buckner, Sr. and his second wife, Elizabeth Taliaferro. He was a half-brother of Thomas Buckner, Jr., who married Mary's sister, Elizabeth. Mary Hawes and Robert Buckner had issue of six sons and two daughters; namely, Henry Buckner, Benjamin Buckner, Samuel Buckner, John Buckner, Ann Buckner, Eliza Walker Buckner, Robert Buckner and Thomas Buckner
- VII Charlotte Hawes, born October 1, 1765; died 1831. She married twice. First, on September 26, 1782, to Richard Henry Buckner (born before 1760). On June 23, 1797, she married William Aylett Buckner.
Charlotte and Richard Henry Buckner had issue:
 1. Washington Buckner, born July 31, 1783; d.s.p. 1801
 2. Catherine Buckner ("Cathy"), born January 25, 1785; died September 16, 1850. She married on December 23, 1801, Richard Buckner (1775-1864), son of William and Dolly Roy Buckner who was a brother of her step-father and first cousin of her father. They had:
 - A Colin Buckner, b. 1802; d. 1803
 - B Charlotte Buckner, b. 1803; d. 1805
 - C Richard Henry Washington Buckner, born December 9, 1810; died February 25, 1895. He was a Baptist minister

and a professor at Rappahannock Academy. He married (1) Judith Boulware of Caroline County, Virginia. No issue. Married (2) Marie Slaughter and there are descendants D Ann Eliza Buckner; married Summerfield Fitzhugh and had:

i Kate Fitzhugh who married Aylett Hawes Conway. They had two children

E William Aylett Buckner, born at "Oakland" on May 14, 1814; d. August 21, 1865. Married on October 17, 1837, Ann Hawes Buckner, daughter of William Smith Bickley Buckner and Mildred Hawes (daughter of Walker Hawes and wife, Mary Martin (more later)

3. Charlotte Buckner, born February 13, 1787; married David Stuart of King George County, Virginia. (descendants)
4. Elizabeth Buckner, born January 25, 1789; married Col. John Stuart, brother of David, above, (descendants)
5. Bailey Buckner, born at "The Neck" on October 11, 1789. Married in 1814, Mildred Strother who died January 15, 1832 (more later)

Continued - Children of Charlotte Hawes and Richard Henry Buckner:

6. Ann Hawes Buckner. born September 1, 1792; married John Hooe
7. Mary Hawes Buckner. born August 3, 1794; married Thomas Conway, and had:

A Charlotte Conway, who married Edmund Taylor Thornton of Caroline County, Virginia. They had four children. After the death of Charlotte, Thornton married her sister, Mary Conway.

B Mary Conway, married Edmund Taylor Thornton, as his second wife and they had:

i Ella Thornton who married and had children

C Ann Hawes Conway, married Thomas Rowe (descendants)

D Sarah Conway; died unmarried

E George Conway, married Bettie Thornton and they went to Texas

F Aylett Hawes Conway, married his cousin, Kate Fitzhugh, of Caroline County.

By her second marriage, Charlotte Hawes Buckner Buckner had:

8. William Smith Bickley Buckner. born April 16, 1798; died March 21, 1836. Married, on October 7, 1817, Mildred Hawes, daughter of Walker Hawes and wife, Mary Martin
9.)
10.) three children who died as infants
11.)
12. Emily Buckner, born October 27, 1804. Married Mr. Ashby (desc.)

13. Ellen, died as infant
14. Jane Buckner , born July 2, 1808. Married (1) Thomas Hawes, son of Walker and Mary Martin Hawes and they had a son, Thomas Martin Hawes, d.s.p.
Jane married (2) Henry Anderson, of Kentucky, (descendants)

**

E - William Aylett Buckner, son of Charlotte Hawes and Richard Henry Buckner. From Early Virginians we learn he was a prominent lawyer and politician. For several years he was a member of the House of Delegates, and one of the State Delegates to the Charleston Convention when Virginia seceded from the Union. He and his wife, Anne Hawes Buckner, had:

- i William Smith Bickley Buckner, born April 11, 1839; died 1841
- ii Mary Smith Buckner was born at "The Neck" on February 2, 1844. It is this lady who began collecting material for a book. She lived with her brother, John Breckenridge Buckner and died in December of 1927. She was buried at "Oakland". When the U.S. Government took over this land, all the graves were moved to Greenlawn Cemetery. Mary Smith Buckner was never married.
- iii Richard Henry Washington Buckner, born October 24, 1845. He was a Confederate soldier and was killed at Brandy Station on June 9, 1863, age 17.
- iv William Aylett Buckner, Jr., born November 11, 1847; died December, 1902. He also joined the Confederate forces at an early age and went to Texas after the war. Married Jennie Corbet and they were the parents of five children.
- v Mildred Charlotte Buckner, born October 19, 1848; died April, 1897; married Charlie Jones and lived at "Locust Grove", Caroline County.
- vi Walker Hawes Buckner, married Mollie Gouldin. Lived at "Oakland" near Rappahannock Academy.
- vii Catherine Elizabeth Buckner, born August 4, 1853; died June 1, 1854
- viii Annie Buckner, born July 10, 1855; died August 4, 1855
- ix John Breckenridge Buckner, born June 18, 1856. Married Allie B. White. He went to Texas, and married there, later coming back to Virginia. Lived at "Locust Grove". He and his wife had nine children, the seventh child being Margaret Ann Buckner, born May 14, 1907, in Caroline County. After the death of her aunt, Mary Smith Buckner, Margaret Ann took the collected material, adding more and compiled her splendid book, Early Virginians.

At this point it is proper to say that her book has been of great help in much of the above genealogy. Appreciation is also given to Mr. James W. Richardson, of Orlando, Florida, who brought his copy

of Ms. Buckner's book to me, for my use and study. Mr. Richardson's mother was a Buckner before her marriage and he has what I consider to be the finest collection of Buckner material to be found.

Ms. Buckner's book of 347 pages is a rich history of the Buckner and allied families; further, it shows the close relationship of Elizabeth Hawes Ryland and Margaret Ann Buckner, both having descended from Walker Hawes and wife, Mary Martin. This writer has often wondered what would have resulted if Ms. Ryland and Ms. Buckner could have collaborated. This would have been an impossibility, considering the years separating them, but each of these ladies possessed a fine mind and collected their family history...one from the Hawes viewpoint and one from the Buckner side. The crossing and recrossing requires much study.

Ms. Buckner makes a very true statement in her book...she said, "one of my genealogist friends said if the Buckners and Ayletts and Hawes' had never met, it would certainly have been better for the genealogist. Now I know what he meant. This is very puzzling." I certainly agree with her - the Aylett-Buckner, Hawes-Buckner and Buckner-Hawes marriages could become almost a life-time study.

**

Continued - Children of Charlotte Hawes and Richard Henry Buckner:
 5. Bailey Buckner, second son and fifth child of Charlotte Hawes and Richard Henry Buckner, was born at "The Neck", Caroline County, Virginia, October 11, 1789. He went to Culpeper where he met and married, in 1814, Mildred, the daughter of John and Helen Strother. Ms. Buckner gives quite a good account of Bailey, and also of his family and I think it interesting enough to include. He was one of the most popular and prominent men of his time. Handsome in face, graceful and an ideal Southern Gentleman. Was fond of entertaining his friends at his home "Wadefield". His wife was a woman of great help to him, with tireless energy, great vitality and a strong personality. She took pride in her home, in her husband's career and was a tender and devoted mother. She boasted that several of her sons could read Caesar at age 12. Upon her husband's death, she took charge of "Wadefield", managing it well and rearing and educating her large family in the manner of their birth and position. Bailey drifted into politics. He was interested in the history of Culpeper and Rappahannock families, and it is believed that Henry C. Kirk, Jr., of Baltimore, Maryland, a descendant, has some of his collected material. He was in the War of 1812, after which he held positions in the Treasury Department in Washington. He died at his home, age 43, his early death cutting short the career of a brilliant and popular man. His widow died at "Wadefield" in 1875, age 80. They had:

- A Elizabeth Buckner who married Lawrence Hay Taliaferro, and they had two children
- B Aylett Hawes Buckner (see below*)
- C John Strother Buckner, born 1819; died 1898. Married Lucy Ellen Gibson and they had five children. He was one of the benefactors mentioned in the will of Dr. Aylett Hawes (appended)
- D Sarah Catherine Buckner, died young

- E Richard Henry Buckner, married Kate Ashby of Culpeper -no issue
- F George Walker Buckner, unmarried
- G Samuel Wilson Buckner, M.D., married Fannie Robertson; they had seven children
- H Lucy Pendleton Buckner, married Henry Child Kirk, the Jeweler, of Baltimore, Maryland, she being his second wife.
- I Major Caldwell Calhoun Buckner, married Louisa Fitzhugh Dickinson. They had seven children, (see below**)

B.*Aylett Hawes Buckner, son of Bailey Buckner and wife, Mildred Strother, was born at Fredericksburg on December 14, 1816; died February 5, 1894. He married in 1841, in Lincoln County, Missouri, Mrs. Eliza L. Minor, daughter of Major James Clark, formerly of Virginia. Mrs. Buckner was born February 17, 1819. Aylett Hawes Buckner received his finishing education at the University of Virginia and was a teacher at the Washington Academy in Rappahannock County when a mere boy. He went to Missouri at the age of 21, locating in Pike County. In 1850, he went to St. Louis to practice law. Represented the bank of the State of Missouri; was Commissioner of Public Works; Judge of Circuit Court of Pike County, was a delegate to the Peace Congress in 1861; served six terms in the U. S. Congress, then retired to his farm at Saline, Missouri. He later returned to Mexico, Missouri, where he died on February 5, 1894. He and his wife had five children.

*

I.**Major Caldwell Calhoun Buckner (above), son of Bailey and wife, Mildred Buckner, was educated at Rappahannock Academy and then entered the mercantile business in Baltimore. After his marriage to Louisa Fitzhugh Dickinson, he moved to Spotsylvania County and lived at "Marengo". Later he bought "Island View" in Orange County, where he raised thoroughbred stock. He was a Confederate soldier, with General Rosser's Brigade of Cavalry, and a member of the 7th Virginia Regiment. At the close of the war, he returned to his home to find everything destroyed except the house...servants, blooded stock, barns, machinery, stables and fences...all gone. He set out to repair the damages, using his old war horse "Josh" and a yoke of oxen for a plowing team, and soon the crops were in. There was no meat, but plenty of game so he picked up the army bullets in his fields and molded them into gunshot and was soon replenishing the family larder. He settled down to the task of educating his children, telling them "Boys, I'll mortgage my land to send you to school and college as long as you will be studious and diligent, for this is all you can expect to get from me, for a good education is the best inheritance an industrious boy can have". He was a delightful host and his home "Island View" was a most hospitable home. A polished gentleman, he was widely read, refined in bearing and was a deep and original thinker.

(So says Margaret Ann Buckner, about Major Caldwell Calhoun Buckner, Aylett Hawes Buckner, and their father, Bailey

Buckner)

Continued - Children of Samuel Hawes II and wife, Anne Walker
Hawes:

VIII Aylett Hawes, born April 21, 1768. Died August 29, 1833. He married Frances Thornton in 1795. No issue. From Culpeper, Virginia Records (1781-1815) St. Mark's Register appears the following:

"June 4, 1795. Aylett Hawes married Fanny Thornton at Col. William Thornton's. Minister, Rev. John Woodville, Rector, St. Paul's Episcopal Church".

Ms. Ryland tells us "he was a physician and a man of considerable wealth. He removed to Culpeper County and lived in that portion which, in 1831, became Rappahannock, where shortly before his death, he built a fine mansion. His will, dated August 9, 1832, was recorded in the present Rappahannock County, October 7, 1833. He represented his district in the 12th, 13th and 14th sessions of Congress (1811-1819) as a Democrat"

Both the will of Dr. Aylett Hawes and a copy of his death notice are appended to this writing, being Numbers 3 and 4. He had no children of his own but his will cites generous provisions for nieces and nephews.

IX Richard Hawes born in Caroline County, Virginia, on February 3, 1772. He died on November 29, 1829, in Kentucky. Married on December 17, 1792*, Clara (Clary) Walker, daughter of Hugh Walker and wife, Catherine Montague Morgan, of Madison County, Virginia. *The original marriage license in possession of Marjory Taylor. Copy in Hawes-Taylor Bible. RICHARD HAWES is the subject of this writing. (more later)

X Walker Hawes, born in Caroline County, Virginia, July 1, 1776 and died at his home "Vermont", King William County, Virginia, on May 18, 1828. He married on October 26, 1797, Mary, only child of Thomas Coleman Martin (1749-1814) and wife, Mildred Pollard (who died after 1826). Mary Martin was called "Pretty Polly" because of her striking beauty; born in King & Queen County on September 24, 1782, she died at "Vermont" on June 7, 1851. (from Ms. Ryland)

Ms. Ryland wrote of Walker Hawes as follows:

"my great, great grandfather Hawes was a man of influence in his county, serving from time to time as magistrate, or Justice of the Peace, Sheriff, member of the Militia, etc. I have been told that he was Quartermaster during the War of 1812 but have been unable to find any confirmation of this. He died at the comparatively early age of 52, and I do not believe that he was a man of robust physical strength. The old letters so often speak of him as being 'poorly' or of 'looking yellow', while he himself wrote in 1821: 'I have been afflicted for about a year past with a swimming in the head which is very inconvenient and prevents my riding horseback except for a few miles at a time'.

It might be well to speak at this time of some of the Hawes characteristics - of my branch of the family, at least. I do not know whether they are applicable to other branches, but I am

inclined to think that they are more or less descriptive of the family in general.

Physically, the men were small of stature, possessing, for men, remarkably small hands and feet. Their characteristic coloring was black (or very dark) hair and grey eyes. They were quiet people, not given to much conversation, and never taking part in neighborhood squabbles or gossip, and yet, withal, independent thinkers.

It was a matter of pride with them to place honesty, sobriety and right living above formal religion. This independence of thought and freedom from cant, or anything that remotely savored of hypocrisy, has given rise to the oft-heard saying that 'the Hawes didn't have very much religion'. Indeed, it was said by certain members of the clan that if a man lived right and paid his debts, it made little difference whether he was a member of a church or not. I think many of them believed this.

Another characteristic was an intense loyalty to family ties and traditions. 'Clannish' was the word always used in this connection. They were great readers. In particular, a love of the novels of Walter Scott characterized the 19th Century members of the clan.

At 'Vermont', books were everywhere. In a library unusually large for a country home, there were many first editions which would be priceless today, and perhaps complete sets of Godey's and Arthur's magazines, and the Southern Literary Messenger, all bound, and a few volumes of English periodicals such as Spectator, Rambler and Tatler.

The English poets were discussed and quoted freely in daily conversation and classical allusions parts of everyday speech. We children 'grew up' on books but were never allowed to abuse them. Willfully injuring a book was almost tantamount to deliberate cruelty to a dog or cat.

An artistic strain and intense love of the beautiful, especially flowers, were also characteristic, and there were skillful fingers that were as adept at fine embroidery, waxwork and water color as at the making of pickles, 'sweetmeats' and 'cheese souse'. My Grandmother made the best I have ever tasted."

Children of Walker Hawes and wife, Mary Martin:

1. Mildred Hawes, born September 29, 1799; died November 13, 1851. She married on October 7, 1817, William Smith Bickley Buckner (1798-1836) of "The Neck", son of Charlotte Hawes and her second Buckner husband. They had:

A Mildred Charlotte Buckner, born August 25, 1818; died October 20, 1836. Aylett Hawes, in a letter to his mother (which is attached to the chapter on Aylett Hawes) mentions the death of this child of Mildred Hawes Buckner.

B Ann Hawes Buckner, born March 17, 1820. Died November 19, 1880. Married on October 14, 1837, William Aylett

Buckner (son of Richard and Catherine - "Cathy" Buckner)
(see page 27)

- C Elizabeth Buckner, d.s.p. (decessit sine prole died without legitimate issue)
- D Mary Susan Buckner, married in 1851, William Willis Thornton of Prince William County, Virginia. They had:
- i Mildred Hawes Thornton who married James Daviess, attorney-at-law; descendants
 - ii Judge James Bankhead Taylor Thornton, married Fannie Case Bander, of Port Royal, Va. d.s.p.
 - iii Bickley Buckner Thornton, of Manassas, Va. died unmarried
 - iv William Willis Thornton, married Ardienne Dezze, of Spokane, Washington
 - v Richard Ewell Thornton, of Fairfax, Virginia. born January 7, 1865; married Sue Plummer in 1891
 - vi Nannie Ratcliffe Thornton; married John Boyd Washington
 - vii Mary Susan Thornton, unmarried
2. and 3. Samuel and Thomas Hawes. Twins, born May 12, 1801. Samuel died as an infant. Thomas married his cousin, Jane Buckner, daughter of Charlotte Hawes Buckner and her second Buckner husband. Jane, born in 1808, was given the name of "Ellen", honoring the baby born just before her, and which baby died as an infant. "Ellen" was later changed to "Jane". After the death of Thomas Hawes, Jane married, secondly, Henry Anderson, in 1832, of Kentucky, Thomas Hawes died in 1829 and left one son, Thomas Martin Hawes, who was unmarried. (see page 28)
4. Ann Hawes, called "Nancy", born April 3, 1803, at "Vermont" and died in 1863 at "Woodpecker". She married on March 7, 1820, Colonel John Washington, who was born September 13, 1800 and died September 27, 1850, and who was the son of George Washington (1775-1815) of "Pine Forest" and wife, Elizabeth Coates (or Courts). Col. Washington and Ann Hawes had:
- A George Washington, born January 23, 1821; died August 6, 1889 (more later)
 - B Dorothea Washington, born April 22, 1822; died January 17, 1849 (more later)
 - C Dr. Walker Hawes Washington, born October 26, 1824; died November 5, 1911 (more later)
 - D John Washington, born April 17, 1827; died September 25, 1887 (more later)
 - E Bettie Washington, born October 28, 182_
 - F Mary Washington, died January 26, 1837
- **
- A George Washington married April 24, 1851, Mildred, daughter of Thomas Coleman Chandler and wife, Clementine Alsop. Mildred died at "Woodpecker" on September 6, 1920. They had:
 - i Thomas Washington

- ii John Washington, for many years Superintendent of Schools in Caroline County, Virginia, and who married Nannie Tyler of "Blenheim". no issue
 - iii George Washington, married Agnes Wirt
 - iv Cora Washington
 - v William Washington
 - vi Clement Washington
 - vii Henry Washington
- B Dorothea Washington, married her first cousin, George Washington Burke (1823-1896). They lived at "Braynefield" after 1846. Dorothea died there and is buried in the family cemetery there.
- C Dr. Walker Hawes Washington; married his cousin, Mary West Washington, fifth child of a Lawrence Washington and wife, Sarah (Washington) Washington (daughter of William Augustine Washington, Jr., and his third wife, Sally Tayloe)
- Dr. Washington and Mary had:
- i Lawrence Augustine Washington, born November 9, 1857 (of Paducah, Ky.)
 - ii Walker Washington, M. C, born October 23, 1860 (of Staten Island, N. Y.)
 - iii Richard Washington of "Claymont", Westmoreland County, Virginia; born November 1, 1862
 - iv Annie Washington, died in 1867
 - v Bessie Washington, died in 1370
- D John Washington of "Spring Hill", Caroline County, Virginia. He was a farmer and an attorney, of Bowling Green. Married Roberta Bird Boyd and they had:
- i John Boyd Washington who married (1) his cousin, Nannie Thornton. No issue. Married (2) Minnie Dew and they had:
 - aa Catherine Washington who married _____ Vaughn
 - bb Thomas Boyd Washington, who married Effie Daniel, and had: Boyd Washington, Jr.
 - ii Mary Washington
 - iii Walker Hawes Washington (of Richmond)
 - iv Dollie Washington
 - v Fannie Pryor Washington
 - vi Eugene Washington
 - vii Roberta Boyd Washington, who lived with her sister, Dolly Buckner Washington at "Spring Hill" until her death

Continued - Children of Walker Hawes and wife, Mary Martin:

5. Jane Hawes, born May 4, 1805; died July 30, 1806
6. Walker Hawes, Jr., born February 22, 1807; died at "Poplar Grove" in King & Queen County, on April 15, 1850. He married Mrs. Mary Pryor Boyd, widow of Robert Bird Boyd and they had:

- A Eugene Hawes, died unmarried
 - B Imogen Hawes, married (1) Emmett Lipscomb Walker Hawes, Jr. had two step-daughters, namely, Fannie Pryor Boyd and Roberta Bird Boyd, and it is the latter who married John Washington of "Spring Hill" (above)
7. Mary Hawes, born January 1, 1809 at "Vermont; died at "The Grove" in 1872. She married Dr. Aylett Hawes, of Kentucky and this family group is found later in the chapter of Aylett Hawes, son of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes.
 8. Elizabeth Frances Hawes, born June 11, 1811; died April 29, 1889, at "Vermont". She married James Johnson (1808-1338) on December 1, 1831. He was the son of Christopher Johnson and was from King William County. They had:
 - A James Christopher Johnson, born 1832; died 1905 d.s.p.
 - B Mary Frances Hawes Johnson, born at "Vermont" on July 28, 1838. She was called "Hawsie". Married, in 1859, William S. H. Baylor of Augusta County, Virginia. He was a member of Stonewall Jackson's staff in the Confederate War; was a Colonel of the Fifth Virginia Regiment and was killed in the Second Manassas. They had:
 - i Charlotte Baylor who married Rev. W. W. Landrum. She was born August 18, 1860 and died in 1940 in Columbus, Ohio. (descendants)
 Mary Frances Hawes Johnson Baylor married, secondly, in 1863, Robert Semple Ryland (1838-1925), son of William Semple Ryland and his wife, Susan (Fleet) Ryland, of "Roseville", King William County. They had issue of six children, one of whom was Elizabeth Hawes Ryland, who died on May 23, 1954, at the age of 75, and to whom we are indebted for her valuable historical record.
 9. Charlotte Hawes, born at "Vermont" on November 11, 1813. She died there on May 15, 1873. "A woman of exceptionally lovely character and greatly beloved by all who knew her" is Ms. Ryland's description of Charlotte.
 10. Susan Aylett Hawes, born at "Vermont" on February 19, 1816. She died in Kentucky a few years after her marriage to her first cousin, Albert Gallatin Hawes (son of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes). She left two daughters - Nina Rienzi and Susan. This family group is shown in the chapter on Albert Gallatin Hawes, later.

**

I believe you will agree with me that the children of Samuel Hawes II and his wife, Anne Walker Hawes, were given names predominately honoring both their paternal and maternal grandparents. Both "Benjamin" and "Walker" are used over and over again, as is "Hawes" and "Aylett"; also, in succeeding generations, plus the various combinations of these names.

WOODPECKER

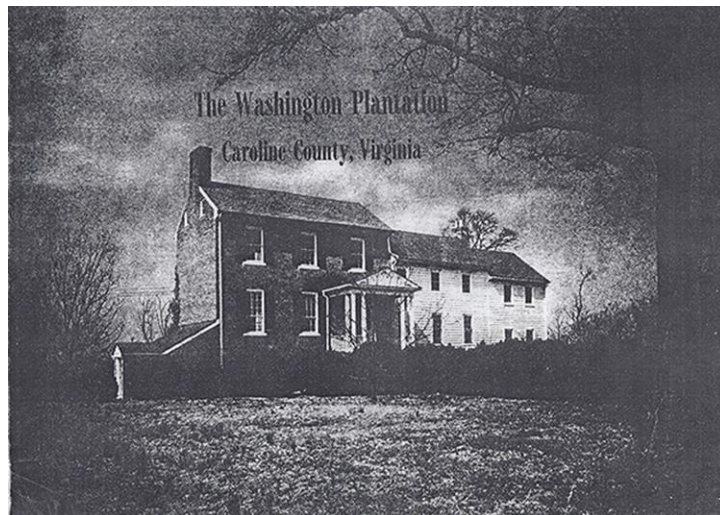
The oldest part of Woodpecker appears to have been built around 1750 by Samuel Hawes, I. Hawes was a justice on the Caroline Court and later a member of the County Committee of Public Safety and an Important local leader during the Revolution. His son, Samuel Hawes, II, was Secretary of the County Committee of Public Safety until he was placed in command of a company of Caroline troops raised to reinforce General Woodford at Great Bridges.

Samuel Hawes II's daughter, Anne, married Col. John Washington and the plantation passed to the Washington family.

Col. John Washington was a son of George Washington of "Pine Forest," and a grandson of John Washington, (a nephew of George Washington, the first president), who had come to Caroline in 1770 upon his marriage to Elizabeth Buckner, the sister of Captain George Buckner of "Braynefield.

The Washington family lived at Woodpecker until about 1940 when the estate passed to the Gravatts.

Various generations of Hawes and Washingtons remodeled and added to the house and this accounts for its unusual architecture.



Woodpecker

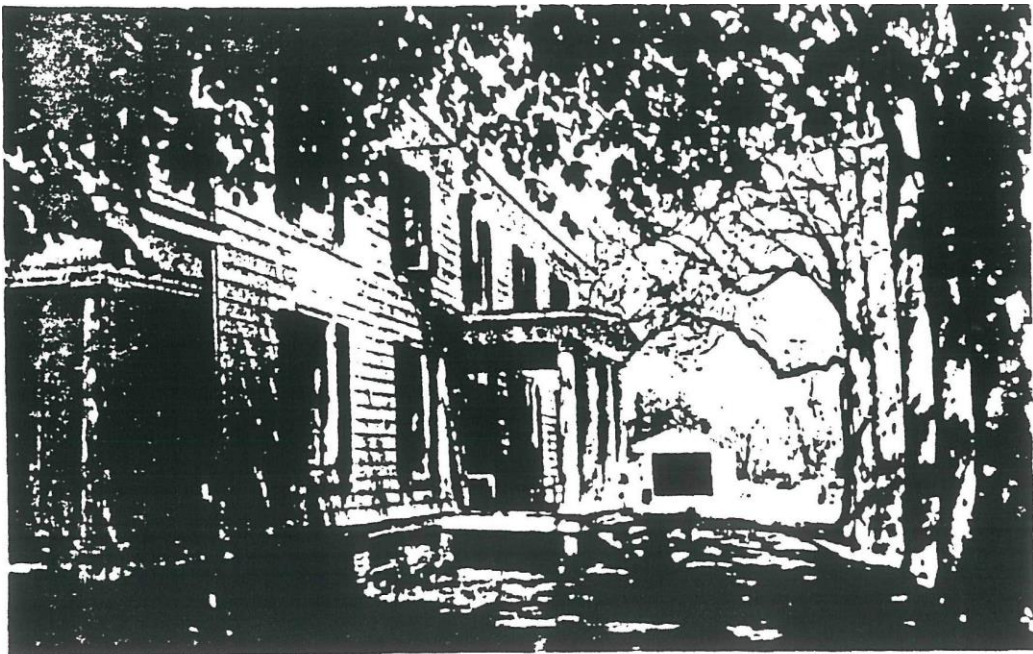
From p. 51, Caroline County Historical Guide Book, Caroline County, Jamestown Festival 1607-1957, Commonwealth of Virginia:

"The plantation takes its name from Dorothea Brayne, great niece of the wife of Gov. Alexander Spotswood, and Dorothea became the wife of Capt. George Buckner, Jr., an officer in the Revolutionary War, in 1802...but the Buckners had lived on the estate long before that date. George Buckner, Sr. (father of Capt. Geo. Buckner, Jr.) took up residence on the property upon his marriage to Elizabeth Walker* in the 1750's.

"Braynefield" passed from George Buckner, Sr. to his son, Capt. George Buckner, Jr. upon the elder Buckner's death, about 1790. George Buckner, Jr. died without issue in 1828 and named among his heirs his nephew, Major George Washington, a son of his only sister, Elizabeth, who married John Washington, of Westmoreland. Major Washington preceded Buckner in death and in the settlement of Capt. Buckner's estate, Major Washington's portion, which included "Braynefield" passed to Major Washington's son, Colonel John Washington. Col. Washington transferred title to his nephew, Col. George Washington Burke, in 1846. Col. Burke immediately took up residence on the property.

In 1855, Col. Burke had George W. Wroten, a Fredericksburg contractor, remodel the manor house and this alteration left the mansion virtually as it stands today. Upon the death of Col. Burke, in 1896, the estate passed to his widow, Bettie DeJarnette Burke. At her death, the estate passed to her youngest son, John Washington Burke, the present owner.

John Washington Burke and his wife have handsomely restored and furnished the ancestral mansion. Family portraits and pictures and choice antique furniture long in possession of the Washington, Burke and DeJarnette families fill the spacious rooms"



Anthony Strahan, Fredericksburg

"Braynefield" Caroline County, Virginia

Chapter Four

RICHARD and CLARY WALKER HAWES

And now, Patient Reader, let us think on Richard Hawes. This is Ms. Ryland's sketch:

"Richard Hawes, fifth son of Samuel and Anne Walker Hawes, was born in Caroline County, Virginia, on February 3, 1772. He died in Kentucky on November 29, 1829. He married on December 17, 1792, Clary (Clara) Walker, born August 1, 1776, daughter of Hugh Walker of Middlesex County, and his wife, Catherine Montague (believed to be the widow Morgan).

Hugh Walker's will is recorded in Madison County, under date of February 18, 1798. In it, he names wife, Catherine, daughters, Sucky Walker and Sally Lewis; Mr. Richard Hawes and Joshua Fry, Executors.

This family of Walkers was from Middlesex County and so far as I have been able to determine, bore no relation to Anne Walker Hawes. Hugh Walker, according to one descendant, was a sea captain but I do not vouch for this statement. I have, however, found many references to his family in the Middlesex records, also to that of his wife, Catherine (Montague) Morgan."

**

Interrupting Ms. Ryland's sketch, the joy of discovering, in Franklin, Tennessee, a record of the marriage of Hugh Walker, prompts this item:

From The Parish Register of Christ Church. Middlesex County. Virginia, on page 304: "Hugh Walker and Catherine Morgan m. January 20, 1770"

**

"Richard Hawes lived for a few years in Nelson County before leaving for Kentucky. His eldest children were born in Virginia and he is supposed to have gone to Kentucky about 1810. Here he founded the town of Hawesville, on the Ohio River. The old Hawes homestead, however, is near Maceo, about twenty miles from Hawesville, and is in Daviess County.

I have visited in this old home and sat in the old log cabin portion which was the original home and now forms the rear portion of the two-story brick mansion. Here I listened to stories of the clearing in the wilderness, as this part of the state was then. I believe the old home has now passed out of the family. The family burying-ground, where lie many of the earlier generation of the family, is here. At that time (1910) this was the house of George Trotter Hawes and his daughters, Sue and Cary, and son, James.

George Trotter was a son of Edwin Hawes, and his wife, Cary Ann Trotter. The old burying ground when then in 'apple-pie* condition and 'Cousin George' took great pride in keeping it so."

**

The Hancock County Clarion newspaper, at Hawesville, published a

SesquiCentennial Edition in 1979, and references will be made to this publication. Also, Mrs. Claribel Phillips, Archivist of Hancock County, at Hawesville, and Mr. Thomas Moseley Stuart, of Owensboro, sent a most interesting copy of a newspaper article entitled "Hawes and Taylor Families Prominent in Early Yelvington Community History". It is not dated and does not give the writer's name, but was from an Owensboro paper, Messenger. It contains new facts to me, and is quoted below:

"Although the Hawes and Taylor families of the Yelvington precinct were not the first settlers, nevertheless, the activities of the two make up a large part of the early history of that community. Much of the land at one time owned by them is still held by their descendants....

Richard Hawes, a Virginian of note, came to Kentucky in 1810, settling first in Jefferson County and in 1820, he and his wife purchased 3,000 acres of land that extended from Iceland, 10 miles above Owensboro, back to the hills where Kingfisher Lake was built later.

Richard built a frame dwelling and burned bricks, with which to erect a brick dwelling at Iceland, which was the most important boat landing on the Ohio River within 20 miles of Owensboro. Although most of the freight for this section was unloaded at Iceland in pioneer days, nothing remains now to inform the modern generation of the important river landing.

Hawes amassed a fortune and died on November 29, 1829, after a brief illness. His wife buried him in the hills near Yelvington. After his death, she moved the brick from Iceland to the Yelvington hills and built a two-story dwelling, completing it in 1832 - in time for the wedding of her youngest daughter, Susan Elizabeth. The manor house remained an important landmark until it was destroyed by fire on December 20, 1928. Kingfisher Lake was a modern addition to the Hawes estate and was built in 1900 by a grandson of Richard and Clary's son-in-law, Jonathan Gibson Taylor.

The Hawes homestead was near the intersection of two prominent cross-country pioneer trails, the Elizabethtown-Shawneetown trail, and the road that led to Grandview Ferry. Both had been Indian

trails and had grown to be used by the covered wagon trains in their trek to the west country".

Here is another portion of the article, concerning Yelvington:

"Not only did the families of Yelvington section provide interesting history but the towns that remain provide their romance. The town of Yelvington was never laid out, as was the case of most Daviess County towns. Like the fabled Topsy, it just grew.

It was around 1800 that Yelverton Overby, a blacksmith, built a home and blacksmith shop at the intersection of the two famous Indian trails that Richard Hawes later selected for his home. Overby decided that with pioneer traffic crossing this point, it would be an ideal spot for business, so he sat up shop. Later a Mr. Oglesby bought adjoining land and he opened a store and a hotel. One of Richard Hawes' sons, Sam, opened another store, and so the village grew. Because of Overby's popularity and high standing, the village was named in his honor, but the name became distorted in the passing years and instead of Yelverton't it became 'Yelvington'. In its heyday, it boasted of two dry-goods stores, a grocery store, two hotels, two churches and two physicians, as well as two saloons.

In later years a small settlement grew at Powers Station, which was built on the L. H. and St. L. railroad between Yelvington and the river. A community called Rosebud further up the road tried to have the railroad station moved but officials decided against this. A post office, Powers, was established; however, because there was another Powers in Kentucky, thus resulting in much confusion between the two towns of Powers and Powers Station, the government decreed the name must be changed, Being at the close of the Spanish American war, Judge Edwin Pendleton Taylor suggested the name of "Maceo" in honor of the famous Cuban hero. The government accepted the name and Maceo it has remained to this day".

Ms. Leota Cleaver, in her article in the Sesqui-Centennial Edition of The Clarion entitled "Hawesville began as homesteads in 1820's", says:

"Richard Hawes in 1820 purchased 3,000 acres at what is now known as Yelvington. A few years later he acquired a sizeable tract of land in the area of what was to become Hawesville, and sent two of his sons, Albert and Edwin, to establish homesteads there. Richard, we may assume, was a frequent visitor of his sons but he was never a resident of Hawesville. Edwin and Albert built their homes just west of Hawesville and became prosperous farmers and coal miners".

The Clarion stated the late Mr. J. E. Buck, of Hawesville, loaned information to them (excerpted from a history of Daviess County) regarding Hawes, in which is said:

"Richard Hawes was an energetic man, who amassed a fortune. He gave employment to many people and was favorably regarded in both counties* as a kind employer and a respected citizen. His will is recorded in Daviess County records. The will of Clary Walker Hawes

was recorded in 1847, and she died the following year".

The wills of both Richard and Clary are appended hereto, being Numbers 5 and 6, respectively. Also, there is appended an article about the Fire in Yelvington, this being Number 7, and furnished through the kindness of Mr. Thomas Moseley Stuart.

Mr. Jack Poster, of Lewisport, Kentucky, and who writes a historical column in The Clarion, states Mr. Buck also furnished the newspaper with copies of documents about the beginnings and the history of the ferry between Hawesville and "the opposite bank". The oldest document is dated 1831 and states that on February 28th of that year, Mrs. Clara Hawes, represented by her attorney, Albert Gallatin Hawes, came into the court as a widow of the deceased Richard Hawes and asked for "leave to establish a ferry across the Ohio River from the mouth of Main Cross Street leading from the Court House to the Ohio River to the opposite bank". The "open court" granted this "leave" and a \$1,000.00 bond was paid, executed and signed.

The Clarion gave the date of May 26, 1834, when the widow of Richard Hawes, Mrs. Clara Hawes, was issued the first ferry operating license in Hancock County, and at the same time, the court fixed the rates and ferriage across the Ohio.

Twenty-four years later, her son, William Franklin Hawes, took over the operation. In 1858, the ferry was leased by John Crammond from the Hawes heirs and after the death of William Franklin Hawes, W. D. Crammond purchased the ferry property, in 1892. In 1925, J. W. Pate, of Cloverport, purchased one-half ownership, and in 1931, Mr. Earl Bettinger of Tell City became part owner, then sole owner in 1939.

The ferry, known as the H. & C. (Hawesville and Cannelton) became the largest ferry operation in Kentucky until its demise in 1966 when the Lincoln Trail Bridge was opened.

*Daviness and Hancock Counties

In July of 1984, the State of Kentucky erected a Historical Marker in Hawesville, located on the old road, Route 60, honoring Richard Hawes. The text on the marker is reproduced below:

HAWESVILLE

Hancock County and Hawesville were



created by Ky. law Jan. 3, 1829. County seat was named for Richard Hawes, who donated land for town. His son, Richard, Jr., became Confederate governor of Kentucky, 1862. Hancock's first cannel coal produced commercially, 1832; mine operated by Chas. Landers. Venture drew workers and investors from as far away as England and Ireland.

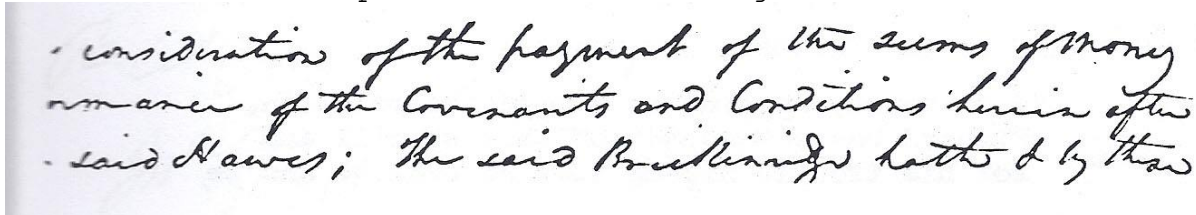
Looking at this handsome new marker, a Hawes descendant of today can be grateful that Kentucky has honored him. He was the founder of a large family of outstanding people. And his descendants can be proud to belong to the Richard Hawes Family of Kentucky.

It is impossible not to wonder about this amazing man – bringing overland to Kentucky from Virginia all his family and every worldly possession in the year 1810..locating first in Jefferson County which was growing and considered "safe". He surely planned with considerable scrutiny, making the final selection of Hancock and Daviess Counties as "home", then establishing coal mines which gave provision and security to his wife and children. By the terms of his will, we see the importance he placed on his children's education; further, his establishment of a family cemetery for all his descendants, FOREVER, clues in beautifully with a caring man.

We can print names, dates and events concerning Richard and Clary, yet we cannot avoid trying to picture them as individuals. Certainly their lives were filled with the same day-to-daying we face in our time, and if our imagination is alive and well, we might continue to wonder and ask ourselves many questions, the answers to which can only be gleaned from studying the facts we can find.

The American Heritage Dictionary of the English Language gives an excellent word to use at this point. It is "delineate", to-wit: to describe broadly but accurately. We are able to delineate Richard Hawes as a man of fine mind and education, and from the many legal papers which he drew up, he must have had legal training.

Let us look at a sample of his hand-writing:



Small and compact, the swift and brisk strokes are indications of his keen mind, and that he was armed with a confidence and ease of the content, enveloping his pen with an untimid hand.

Under the paragraph on Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Hawes III, we learn that Richard Hawes was "acting Esctr. of Samuel Hawes, dec'd, who was heir and Legatee of Col. Samuel Hawes...." The last will and testament of the young soldier was proved and recorded at Caroline, Dec. court, 1788, in which he bequeathed his estate to his father and his heirs forever. At a court held for Caroline County, at the court house on June 10, 1794, the last will of Samuel Hawes, deceased, was proved. A copy of a portion of this document, dealing with Samuel Hawes, is hereto attached, provided by Mrs. Anna Hawes Greaves.

So, by June 1794, upon the shoulders of Richard Hawes devolved all the legal matters concerning the entire family. He was only twenty-two years old but he acted diligently in this broad capacity. A copy of an instrument dated November 20, 1800, is also attached wherein he is shown as Trustee for Thomas Buckner (his brother-in-law who married his sister, Elizabeth) and William Buckner (this is William Aylett Buckner, the second Buckner husband of Charlotte, his sister) and for his brother Walker Hawes, in one of the

transactions concerning land.

Now, let us turn our attention to George Buckner, Jr., and the trust he had in Richard Hawes — his "friend and relation", as Buckner called him. George Buckner, Jr. was the owner of the estate "Braynefield" where his father, George Buckner, Sr. had resided until death. Upon George Jr.'s marriage to Dorothea Brayne Benger McWilliams (widow of Col. William McWilliams), he named the estate in honor of his bride. George Buckner, Jr. had no children of his own but was step-father to his wife's daughter, Elizabeth McWilliams.

George Buckner, Jr.'s hand-written will is dated March 13, 1807. In it he stated he had one brother, Horace Buckner, and a sister, Elizabeth Washington, who were named among the benefactors of the will. However, both Dr. Horace and Elizabeth Washington-Payne predeceased George Buckner, Jr. He had purchased property in Fredericksburg, Virginia, between the time of preparing his will and the time of his death. The heirs of his brother Horace and sister Elizabeth were now the lawful heirs of the Fredericksburg property, and the will of George Buckner, Jr. is preserved in the Fredericksburg District Court, Chancery Papers Pile 304, in which town the litigation occurred.

In his will, George Buckner, Jr. states:

"I do hereby appoint my friend and relation, Richard
Hawes Executor of this my will and for his trouble
direct that he receive and be

At a Court held for Caroline County at the Court House on Tuesday the 10th day of June 1794.

President

James Taylor	John Childs	} Justices
George Buckner		
Charles Godd	Reuben Broadus	

The Will of Samuel Hawes was ~~proved~~ ^{proved} in Court by the oaths of three of the Justices of the Peace, Richard Hawes, Richard Hawes and Daniel Colman both administered here Acknowledged and ~~etc~~ ^{that the same is} ~~etc~~

November 20th 1800 We the subscribers do oblige ourselves to consider the five lots of Land allotted by the Commissioners as equally belonging to all of us in our own rights & the rights of our wives notwithstanding it is allotted to each of us individually, the intention of this is that we bind ourselves and our Heirs & Wives to stand by each others lots & in case of any lot being sold that we equally divide what it sells for so equally divide the ballance unsold

Teste
 Maranduan
 George Ardery
 Peter M. Venter
 J. G. Goshens

Richard Hawes for self
 and Trustee for Thomas & William
 Brinkner & Wives
 Wm. Hawes
 Tho. Brinkner
 Wm. A. Brinkner

entitled to a commission of ten per cent on the amount of my debts and the sale of the Ky. lands with all reasonable expenses paid him, which he may incur in Executing this my will".

He made a further provision that Richard Hawes should receive \$500.00,

"to be raised from my estate within two years after my decease"•

The above information is from an article written by the late George H. S. King, of Fredericksburg, titled "Further Notes on Captain George Buckner (1760-1828) and the Caroline County Buckners".

King's article is filled with rich history but comment must be made concerning ELIZABETH WALKER who was the wife of George Buckner, Sr. Mr. King says "SHE WAS THE DAUGHTER OF ANNE AYLETT AND HER HUSBAND, BENJAMIN WALKER. This is the most exciting statement I have read in more than ten years' study. It would prove that Richard Hawes and George Buckner, Jr. were first cousins -- and King goes further to give the marriages of the other children in this family group; namely, Mary Walker and John Walker. Later, Mr. King gives a positive statement regarding the parentage of Richard Henry Buckner, the first husband of Charlotte Hawes, and which differs from any account I have seen.

After studying Mr. King's summation, there remains, however, one point on which we might speculate - George Buckner, Jr. died in Virginia in November of 1828, and is buried at "Braynefield". Richard Hawes died in Kentucky the following year, 1829. I wonder if he assumed his duties as Executor for his cousin and lived to see them concluded.

Mr. King's writing seems to exude a genuine desire on his part to "learn more" about the Ayletts, the Hawes' and the Buckners. Perhaps, like the writer, he found them more than interesting. My attempts to reach Mr. King were fruitless and then, learned of his death in 1985, but if one sits down and charts out the four Aylett daughters of Colonel William and wife, Anne Tayloe(r) Aylett (of "Fairfield"), the generations and years do seem to fit together correctly, as King has given.

And now, let us speak of Clary Walker Hawes, Richard's wife. "Clara" was her name but even her tomb is engraved as "Clary". After studying all I could find about her, I was calling her a Most Fantastic Woman by 1980. Today I call her "dear Clary".

She was born in 1776 - a good year! She married at 16 years of age, in 1792, another good year because that year Kentucky achieved statehood. To become the mother of thirteen children over a period of twentyseven years is cause enough for us to toss her bouquets, yet much more shows through her character - such as, her early ferry operation, and the fact that she "buildded her house".

With her young husband and eight of her children, plus everything she owned in the world, she crossed the high Alleghanies, and I wonder -- when finally her eyes gazed on Kentucky, what did she whisper to her young children? How did she answer their many questions?

We can almost picture them around the night campfires ~ Ann was about 17; Samuel, 15; Richard, 13; Hugh Walker, 12; Kitty, 10; Aylett, 7; Albert Gallatin, 4; and Edwin, only three years old.

Not knowing what time of the year in 1810 this little caravan arrived in Jefferson County, Ky., we do know that on April 19, 1810, their first Kentucky Babe was born. • .he was named Benjamin Walker Hawes; and yet to be born in Jefferson County was Clara Mary, in 1811 (who died young with burial in Jefferson County), and Susan Elizabeth, in 1816, however, by the time their last child was born, William Franklin, they were in Daviess

County, his birth being April 28, 1819.

Did the younger boys scamper around the campfire with all their fears allayed by older brothers and sisters and by a loving mother and father? I believe so. And if downpours of rain came, did it ever dampen their spirits or change a thing? I believe not.

Perhaps to some of the boys it was like a Great Adventure, but they would be charged with much more than adventure in their lives. I tend to believe they were raised on courage; we see it displayed in their later years.

Yes, Clary, you were a Most Fantastic Woman. I salute you! An emotional outburst on my part? Yes...and I am thankful that I know her and am just one of the great, great granddaughters of Clary Walker Hawes.

This writer is now in her 70's, which practically gives license to "speak my piece", even if ears are closed. But I do have a message to impart, and can write it, worries be gone! Especially to my own young present-day kin, we being the descendants of William Franklin Hawes. It is this: when you marry and establish a home and a family of your own, go back to the old names of this family and give these names to your children...Richard, Clara, Albert, Samuel, Ann, Edwin, Elizabeth, Benjamin, Aylett, Catherine, Walker and the others so frequently used. This is your family and your heritage. Give these names liberally and tell your children about Richard and Clary Hawes, of Kentucky. Furthermore, I dare you to stand in that cemetery and not make this resolve!

Clary crossed the high mountains in a carriage or wagon. Today if we make this trip, it is by automobile, heated in winter and cooled in summer, and we travel swiftly, over smooth roads. We live in comfortable homes, according to our means, surrounded by every convenience to make life easier and more pleasant. We have more leisure time and better health, but in an effort to remain informed, unless we bury our heads in the sand like ostriches, we are bombarded on every side -- in the newspapers, on radio and TV, in books and magazines, by the subjects of nuclear war, crime, child abuse, abortion, riots, drugs, politics gone awandering, missing children, plus an overexposure of violence via TV, and with all the experts advising visits to the nearest psychiatrist for any small encounter with adversity. It is so tiring!

We are almost like poor babies - or paper toys - tossing upon a sea of unrest, with problems in the marketplace, in the streets and creeping into our homes. How desperately do we need the small and polite pleasantries of life, with the ability and nerve to do our own thinking?

How do we accept these changes? Can we? Well, we must, but if we are to have any quality in our life, we must constantly screen each aspect of it and try to gain wisdom enough to do the screening.

It is this writer's hope that you will study this family history. It will show you qualities of character which surely we each have inherited. If we are using them advantageously, then good for us; but if they are lying dormant, we can bring them to the surface to face the changes which might affect our lives, just as did other Hawes people in earlier times when they stood eyeball-to-eyeball with severe losses, changes and sacrifices which seem to us almost too harsh to be borne. They did bear them...let us not forget it.

This is 1986...the Indians are not hiding out there in the canebrakes; Samuel Hawes III, the young Revolutionary soldier and officer who served with General Washington, leaves us only his military record; the swords used in the War of 1812 are hanging on somebody's walls; the Confederate War tragic losses are documented but forgotten by most people; diseases which so often snuffed out young lives are now controlled, just to mention a few things.

We may not be as rich as Richard Hawes was, but we can be as rich in spirit and use that same glue - courage - to keep our lives sticking together in one good and whole piece. Please be encouraged by these thoughts..they are serious ones.

Some time ago I came across this couplet:

"If Age could do
And Youth but knew!"

Well, now you know. It is written down for you in my belief that the lives of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes will inspire you, to better know who you are and where you came from. And, when inevitable changes affect your life - when you least need, expect or want them - GO!

**



Hancock County Minute Book Entries:

Minute Book #1, County Court, Hancock County, at Hawesville, page 36:

"Mon. Feb. 22, 1830 James Fitzhugh, Esq. attorney for the county produced in Court a bond given by Richard Hawes in his lifetime for a conveyance of the lots in Hawesville to the County of Hancock which is ordered to be filed and recorded"

page 51:

"Mon. June 28, 1830 Ordered that Samuel Pate, Wm. Adams, David Adams and Otho Williams or any three of them, being duly sworn to appraise in current money the slaves (if any) and personal estate of Richard Hawes, dec'd. and make report thereof agreeable to Law".

**

HAWES FAMILY CEMETERY

A register of the Hawes Graveyard was prepared by Susan B. Hawes, great granddaughter of Richard Hawes, and she gives the location as follows:

"The Hawes Graveyard is located on the old Hawes Place overlooking Kingfisher Lake, on the Owensboro and Yelvington Road near the village of Yelvington, Daviess County, Kentucky, ten miles east of Owensboro, where Richard Hawes of Caroline County, Virginia, and his wife, Clary Walker Hawes, of Madison County, Virginia, and many of their descendants are buried".

All the tombstone inscriptions in this writing are taken from the Register which Susan compiled.

The cemetery adjoins - westerly - the site of the Hawes home. For many years it was cared for by Colonel Benjamin Walker Hawes, U. S. Army Retired, of Owensboro. He has now set up a Board of

Trustees, composed of Kentucky descendants of Richard and Clary, whose purpose is to maintain and preserve this spot. It is very beautiful. The old home has burned but one can plainly see evidence of the foundation, and out in the road the visitor can pick up all sizes and pieces of the old baked brick.

Registration Number One belongs to Richard Hawes, with this tomb inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of Richard Hawes, who departed this life November 29, 1829, age 57, leaving his wife, Clary Hawes, 8 sons and 3 daughters. His public and private virtues endeared him to all who knew him".

Registration Number Two belongs to Clary, and her tomb inscription is:

Sacred
to the memory of
CLARY
Consort of
Richard Hawes
Died
Oct. 14, 1848
Aged
71 yrs 2 mos 14 days
"Her affection for her children
and benevolence to her relatives
and friends will never be forgotten".

The pages of Susan's Register conclude with Number 70; she states the Deed is recorded in Book 72, page 564. Another record of burials at the cemetery was handed me at Hawesville, but they carry no registration numbers, being later burials since Susan compiled her Register.

Some of the early burials are:

Hugh Walker, M. D., brother to Clary Walker Hawes. He was born August 24, 1774 and died in 1848. The grave is unmarked, carrying Registration Number 9.

Maria Fry Walker (wife of Hugh Walker, M.D.), born August 25, 1782, died 1856. She was the daughter of Reverend Henry Fry and wife, Sukey Walker. Maria was a grand-daughter of both Col. Joshua Fry and Dr. Thomas Walker. Registration Number 8. In Some Notable Families of America, by Annah Robinson Watson, page 92, we see that Susanna (Sukey) Walker was born in 1746; married Henry Fry about 1764 and that Susanna was a daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker and his wife, Mildred Thornton Meriwether Walker.

Hugh Walker, Jr., born February 2, 1816; died single, grave is unmarked,

being Registration Number 11.

Mary Massie, sister of Sallie Massie Hawes (wife of Samuel Hawes) and daughter of T. & E. Massie, age 52 years; died May 5, 1848. Mary Massie (1796-1848) and Sallie Massie Hawes (1799-1854) were the daughters of Ensign Thomas Massie, and grand-daughters of Col. Nathaniel Massie. Thomas Massie was appointed Ensign on April 21, 1778. Goochland County, Virginia. (From Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War, Section 264, p. 206, J. T. McAllister)

John Lee, died April 18, 1848, Registration Number 7, about whom a brief sketch is attached.

JOHN LEE

Ah, John, yesterday we hardly knew ye!
Today I think we do

For some years a question in my mind has been, "who is the man John Lee who is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery at Yelvington? What is his connection with the Hawes family, and why is he there?"

The History of Daviess County of Kentucky by Thomas Humphrey tells us:

"John Lee, born in Virginia, came to Yelvington in 1821. Farmer. Owned 420 acres of land. Descendant of John Lee of Revolutionary fame and belonged to the same family as General Robert E. Lee. He, married his cousin, Nancy Lee. Died 1840".

Anyone who studies early families soon learns that girls named "Anne" were consistently called "Nancy", indicating it as a nick-name used in those days. In fact, Richard Hawes, when writing his will, called his own daughter, Ann, by the name of "Nancy".

W. E. Railey, in his History of Woodford County, Kentucky, says:

"John Hancock Lee married his cousin, Annie, born 1776, daughter of Henry Lee".

This is Henry Lee², of Leesylvania (1720-1789) who married Lucy Grymes (the "Lowland Beauty") who died in 1781.

The children of Henry Lee² and Lucy Grymes are known to be:

1. Henry Lee ("Light Horse Harry") and father of General Robert E. Lee (1756-1818)
2. Charles Lee (1758-1815), Washington's Attorney General and a member of Adams' Cabinet. He married Annie, daughter of Richard Henry Lee and his second wife, Anne Gaskins Pinkard.
3. Richard Bland Lee (1761-1827), Congressman from Virginia who married Eliza Collins, of Pennsylvania
4. Theodrick Lee (1766-1840)

5. Edmund Jennings Lee, married Sarah Lee, daughter of Richard Henry Lee
6. Lucy, born 17
7. Mary Lee, married Philip Fendall
8. Annie Lee, born 1776, married her cousin, John Lee

W. E. Railey states that John Hancock Lee was the son of Major John Lee, who came to Kentucky from Virginia, and was the founder of Versailles. Major John Lee was the son of Hancock Lee, Jr. born 1709 who married Mary Willis, daughter of Mildred Washington and her third husband, Henry Willis, of Fredericksburg. Hancock Lee, Jr. was the son of Hancock Lee and his second wife, Sarah Elizabeth Allerton.

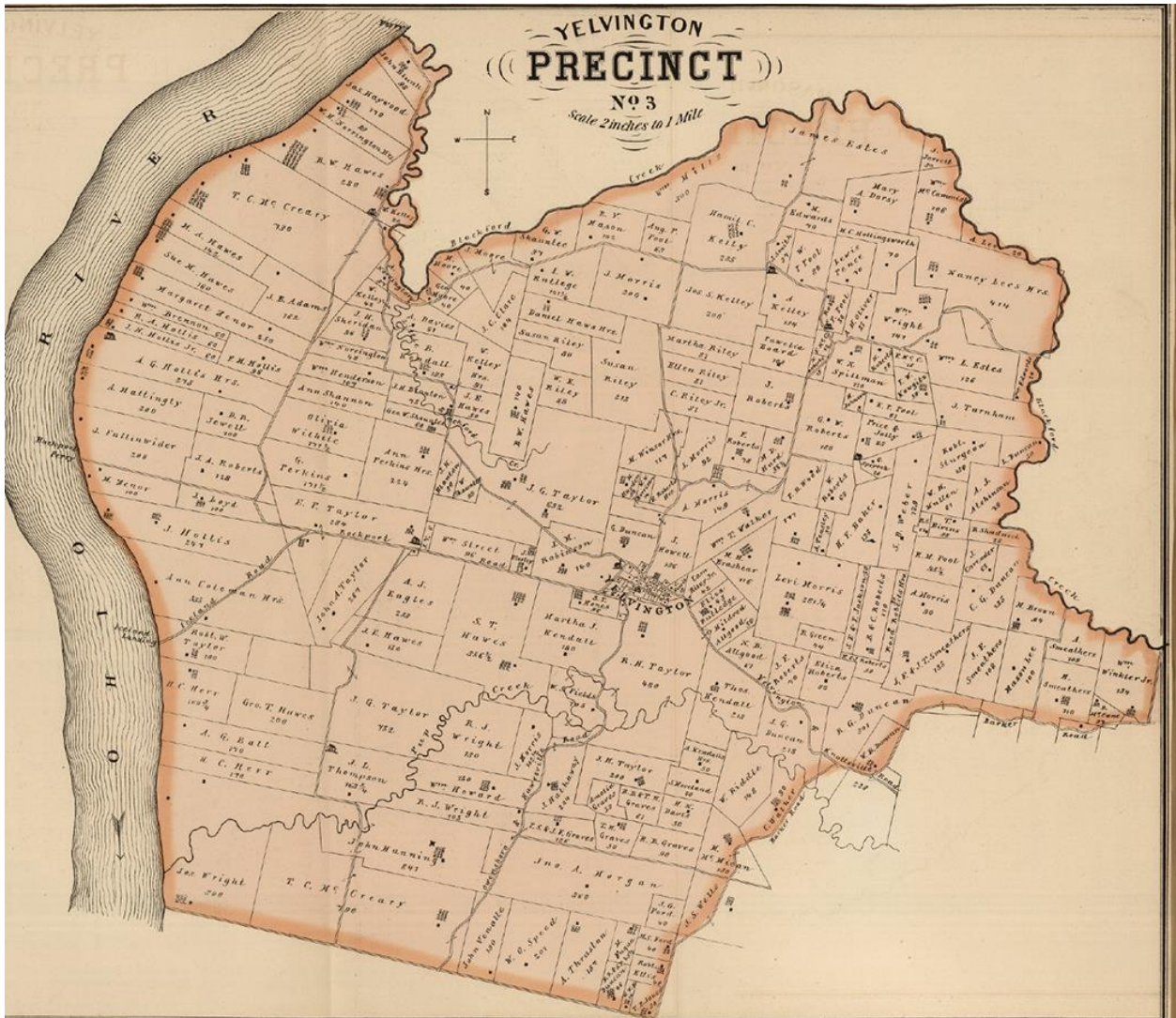
Born in 1652, Hancock Lee was the founder of the "Ditchley" branch of the Lee family and was the fifth child of Richard Lee, Emigrant.

Major John Lee married (1) Letitia Atwell and a son of this union was Willis Lee. He married (2) Elizabeth Bell, the daughter of Elizabeth Taylor and her husband, Thomas Bell. Elizabeth was the daughter of Elizabeth Lee and Zachary Taylor³, and she was a twin to Hancock Lee, Jr.

Attached is The Historical Atlas Map of Daviess County, Kentucky, 1876, Yelvington Precinct No. 3, which shows a plat of Mrs. Nancy Lee, of more than 400 acres, bordered on the east by Blackford Creek.

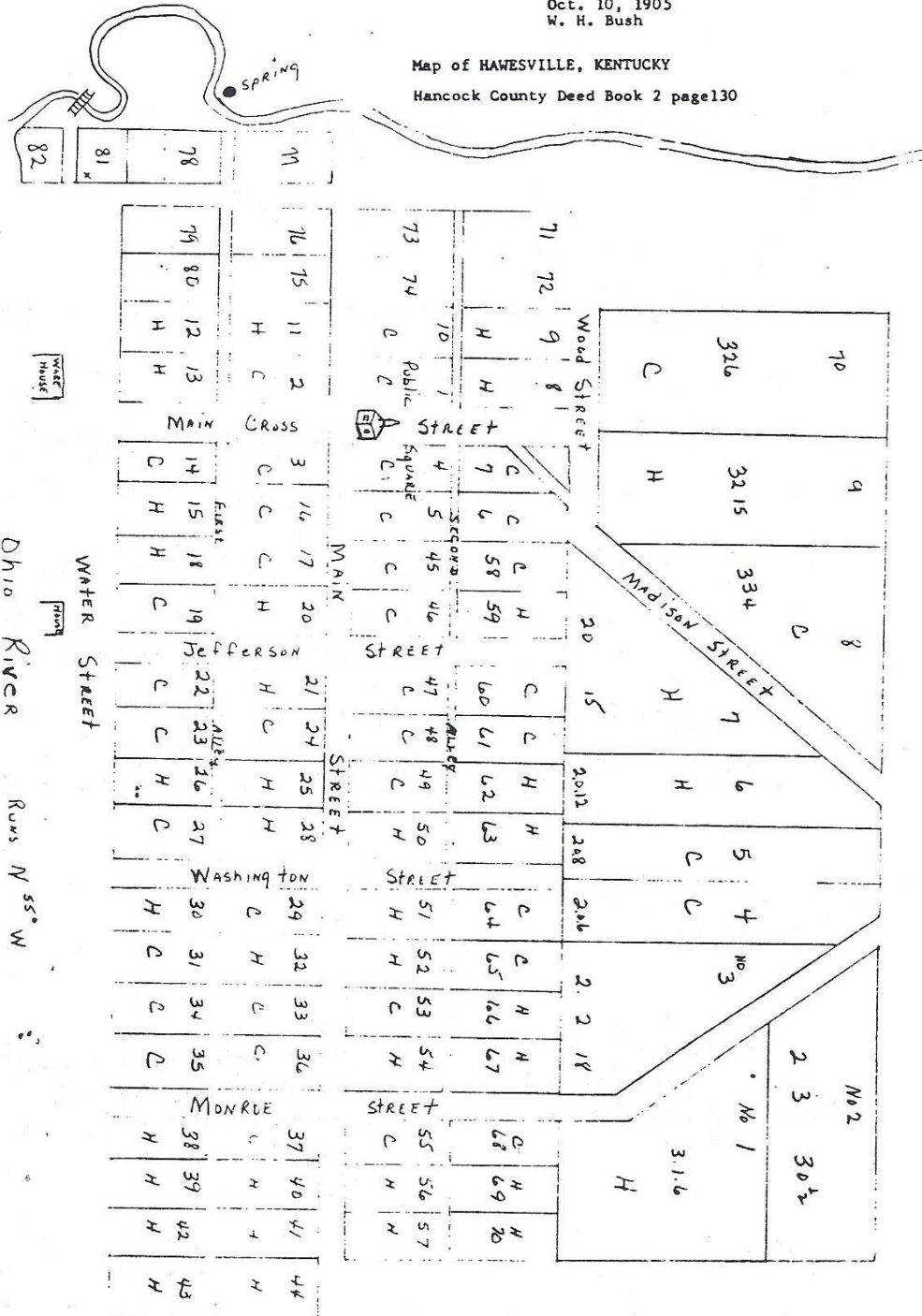
We are back to the original question --who was John Lee, the man who is buried in the Hawes Family cemetery. From the Register of the Graveyard, the date of his death is given as April 18, 1848. Daviess County History says "1840"; however, taking into consideration the age of the stone, it could have been read as either "1840" or "1848."

From W. E. Railey's History of Woodford County, Kentucky, the many genealogical charts of the Lee family, and the Daviess County History, I believe the "John Lee" in the Hawes Family Cemetery is John Hancock Lee. Clary Walker Hawes knew full well her family's ties with the Lee family of Virginia and when her friend and neighbor died, I believe she offered her family's cemetery for his final resting place, where he is sleeping today, in the hills of Yelvington. He carries Registration Number 7.



Oct. 10, 1905
W. H. Bush

Map of HAWESVILLE, KENTUCKY
Hancock County Deed Book 2 page 130



The lots are 104½ by 209 feet, Containing ½ acre. The town having been laid off with a two pole chain measuring 33 feet and 9 inches. The lots will hold out over when measured correctly. Main and Main Cross Streets are 60 feet wide, the others are 50 feet wide The Alley: 12 feet wide.

Claribel Phillips

Children of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes:

- I. Ann Hawes b. in Virginia 1-27-1793 m. William Harris Coleman. She is buried on the old Coleman plantation in the north end of Mississippi. Died in 1852. Coleman was the son of Hawes Coleman and his wife, Ann Harris Coleman.
- II. Samuel Hawes b. 6-14-1795 d. 1-19-1861 buried in HFC, Reg. #3. M. Sallie Massie who was born in 1793 and d. 1854. She is buried in HFC, Reg. #4. See Ch. V (**orig. BlueBook) for her father. Page 24 (**orig. BB) of my Hawes Story listed 3 children lost by death.. new material obtained shows they also had a daughter, Clara Hawes, who m. _____McCreery. (This must be be correct as we talked with a woman in Owensboro who spoke of being related "by the McCreery's". (**This information has been added to Version II)
- III. Richard Hawes b. 2-6-1797 - (second son of Richard & Clary) was born in Caroline County, and died in Kentucky, 5-25-1877. He studied law at Transylvania University, was admitted to the bar and practiced in Winchester, KY. He represented his state in the legislature, and in Congress, and during the War Between the States was made provisional governor of Kentucky to succeed Gov. George W. John son, killed at Shiloh. After the war he lived in Paris, Ky., and held the office of judge of Bourbon County until his death. According to a grandson, E. Lee Hawes, he won the rank of captain in the Black Hawk War in which he commanded a company from Lexington, Ky. Du ring Was Between the States, he was Paymaster General of the Army of Northern Virginia. Richard Hawes, Jr. married Henrietta Morrison Nicholas, a daughter of George Nicholas, first attorney-general of Kentucky, and of a distinguished Virginia family. He had the following issue:
- a. James Morrison Hawes, b. 1824 m. Maria Southgate (descendants) (**See Maria Southgate Recollections)
 - b. George Nicholas Hawes, d. unmarried
 - c. Richard Hawes, d. aged 3
 - d. Clara Hawes, died unmarried. She was engaged to Aylett B. Coleman of Nelson Co. who was killed at Fisher's Gap.
 - e. Samuel Hawes, Captain of Cavalry during War Between the States.
 - f. Cary Nicholas Hawes, Surgeon in Confederate Army
 - g. Richard Hawes, drowned at the age of 13
 - h. Henrietta Nicholas Hawes (called "Hetty") m. David O. Davies Presbyterian minister of Paris, Ky. (descendants)
 - i. Smith Nicholas Hawes m. Susan Simrall. He was the father of Sen. Harry B. Hawes and of Richard Simrall Hawes of St. Louis.
- IV. Hugh Walker Hawes b. 11-20-1798. Practiced law in New Orleans, where he married, first, Marie Martha Juliette Ryan, (see Ch. IV {orig. BB}for her parents). She is buried in HFC, Reg. #36. Her stone reads: "She departed this life March 5, 1840, leaving two sons, John Richard and Charles Theodore, and two daughters, Emma and Juliette. Her calmness in death, and emblem of her exalted purity in life. Drop one kind tear for she was stranger in a distant land far from friends and early home". (Ch. VII {orig. BB}for children). Hugh Walker married, second, Corilla Calhoun, whose father was a member of Congress from Louisiana, and there were descendants. Hugh Walker is buried on Matagorda Island,

several hundred yards northeasterly of Life Saving Station in Calhoun Co., Tex.

- V. Catherine Walker Hawes (called "Kitty") b. 10-17-1800 d. 1876. She married on June 17, 1819, John Jay Coleman, a brother of William Harris Coleman, above, who married Ann Hawes, her sister. Kitty is buried at "Evergreen", the old Coleman family home in Nelson Co., Va.
- VI. Aylett Hawes b. 1-12-1803 d. 12-29-1865. Married 7-26-1827, Mary, daughter of Walker and Mary (Martin) Hawes, his first cousin.
- VII. Albert Gallatin Hawes b. 4-1-1805 in Caroline Co. d. 3-14-1849 Daviess Co. Ky. Married first, Susan Aylett, his first cousin, youngest dau. Of Walker and Mary (Martin) Hawes of "Vermont", King William Co. Susan Aylett Hawes was born in Feb. 1816. D. 10-5-1840, and buried in HFC, Reg.#13; married second, Adele Combs. She is buried in HFC, grave unmarked. The inscription on the tombstone for Albert Gallatin Hawes HFC Reg. #12 is: We mourn the absent loved one, still hope to us is given, that when we reach that distant bourn, We'll meet with thee in heaven. See ch. 11 for children of Albert Gallatin Hawes and wife, Adele.
- VIII. Edwin born in Virginia October 24, 1807
- IX. Benjamin Walker b. in Jefferson County, Ky April 19, 1810
- X. Clara Mary b. in Jefferson Co., Ky. October 28, 1811
d. in Jefferson County, Ky. the next year
- XI. Susan Elizabeth born in Jefferson County, Ky. October 28, 1816
- XII. William Franklin born in Daviess Co., Ky. April 28, 1819

Note from HHH (As the chapters on the children of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes are begun, you will find a slightly different numbering system...an improved one)

Note entitled "One last word" from HHH in corrections:

When one is interested in studying genealogy and has some good books to study from, you'll read something which rings a bell...and this happened when I was reading the will of Nicholas Spencer in Westmoreland County, in Virginia. "25 April 1688; 15 January 1699", in which he gives forty shillings to three of his "good friends" to buy mourning rings, and then to Col. Isaac Allerton, he leaves his riding horse called "Hector". This is Isaac Allerton (2) whose father, Isaac Allerton (1) came to America (Plymouth) with William Brewster, called the Father of the Plymouth Colony, on the Mayflower. Brewster's daughter, Faith, marries Isaac Allerton (2) who was born at Plymouth in 1630; he was educated at Harvard and moved to Virginia and settled on an estate a short distance from the homes of Dr. Gerard, Henry

Corbin and John Lee -in 1654. He served as Major under Col. John Washington and married Elizabeth Willoughby, widow of Col. George Colclough of Westmoreland and a daughter of Thomas Willoughby. To them was born a daughter, Sarah Elizabeth Allerton, who married Hancock Lee, and their daughter, Elizaeth, married Zachary Taylor (3), and they became the parents of Col. Richard Taylor, who m. Sarah Dabney Strother. A son of this union - Hancock Taylor - married Annah Hornsby, and one of their many children was Annah Allen Taylor who married Charles Theodore Hawes, of Hawesville, Ky.

But getting back

to Isaac

Allerton (2) and

the horse

"Hector", he

would not enjoy

him for very

long, because

Allerton died in

1702.

Chapter Five

ANN HAWES

Ann Hawes, the first child of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes, was born in Virginia on January 27, 1793. She came to Kentucky with her parents when she was about 17 years of age.

One of her descendants, Mrs. Nancy Hawes Coleman Burkhardt, of Vicksburg, Mississippi, sent a Coleman Wheel (which she had prepared), the Journal of John W. Brown (son-in-law to Ann Hawes Coleman), numerous pictures and much information about the family of Ann Hawes. I am greatly indebted to her for sharing this wealth of material, and proceed to use it.

Ann Hawes married her cousin, William Harris Coleman (1787-1842) on May 29, 1811. He was a son of Hawes Coleman and his second wife, Anne Harris (daughter of Major William Harris of Rockford Plantation, Nelson County, Virginia).

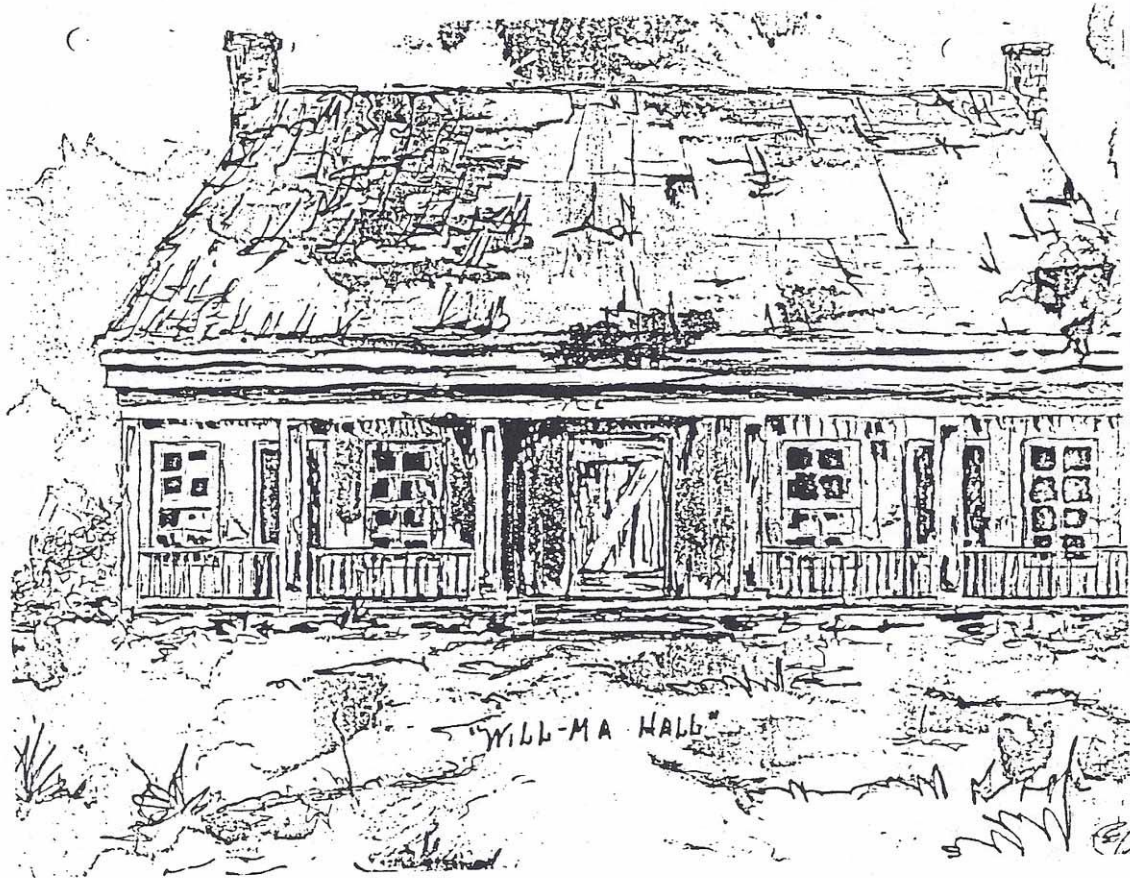
After her marriage, Ann Hawes and her husband went to Nelson County, Virginia, to the home of her father-in-law, "Wintergreen", also called "Shamoka" Plantation, which is an Indian word meaning "Here We Rest". Later they moved to Hopkinsville, in Christian County, Kentucky, where they stayed approximately fifteen years before moving to Tennessee, locating in a western county of the state, Hardeman. They moved again to DeSoto County, Mississippi, just across the Tennessee line. Their home was "Will-Ma-Hall" Plantation, where William died in 1842. Ann died there on September 18, 1852, and is buried "in the orchard" beside her husband.

The details of her death and the funeral are given in John Brown's journal. He was on a business trip in the vicinity of Will-Ma-Hall and stopped in to visit on September 10th. He found his mother-in-law ill but never considered it a dangerous affliction. He stayed a day or so, then went back to Memphis to conclude his business transactions. When he returned to Will-Ma-Hall early on the day of September 18th, he was shocked to find that Ann Hawes Coleman had evidently suffered a stroke...she was speechless, and died at four o'clock in the afternoon of that day. His entry in the journal for September 18, 1852, is:

"The old mansion which so long has been cheered and made happy by the kindness, hospitality and generous affection of the last and now aged occupant was clouded with melancholy and seemed but the abode of sorrow. The scene sank deeply into the inmost recesses of my heart. Under such circumstances without

noise, without external display of grief or boisterous lamentations, our affectionate mother left us, but the quietness, the subdued sobbings and the silent tears bespoke the heart-felt sorrow which agitated from every bosom".

After helping with the burial of his mother-in-law, John Brown sat down and wrote his wife, Clara, to tell her of the loss.



Children of Ann Hawes and her husband, William Harris Coleman:

- A. Hawes Harris Coleman, born in 1812; died in 1902. He married his cousin, Mary Ann Elizabeth Harris (more later)
- B. Richard Hawes Coleman, born in Christian County, Kentucky, on June 6, 1814; died February 27, 1869. Unmarried. Died in Carroll County, Mississippi.
- C. Clara Walker Coleman, born in Christian County, Kentucky, February 7, 1816. Died June 10, 1863. She was married to John W. Brown on February 2, 1832. (more later)
- D. Oscar Coleman, born in 1818; died as infant
- E. William Pitt Coleman, born in 1819. He fought and was killed in a duel in 1842, and is buried at "Will-Ma Hall", , Mississippi

- F. Edwin Coleman, born March 4, 1821; died December 3, 1880. Married Amanda Malvina Pope (1825-1912). They lived at Angle Hall Plantation, Panola County, Mississippi. (more later)
- G. Aylett Coleman (1822-1823)
- H. Ann Hawes Coleman, born in 1824. Married Charles James Humphreys. They lived at Mt. Lebanon, Louisiana (more later)
- I. Mary Byrd Coleman, born in 1825. Married Dr. John M. Ruffin (more later)
- J. Susan Coleman, born in 1827; died as infant
- K. Walter Lewis Coleman, born in 1830; died in 1847, in Clark County, Arkansas
- L. John Albert Coleman, born in Hardeman County, Tennessee, on December 28 (or 22), 1831; died April 1, 1901. Married Fannie I. Simms on July 22, 1852. He changed his name to Albert Gallatin Coleman (more later)
They had:
1. Waller L. Coleman, who married Alice Corine Crawley. Had a daughter:
 - a. Willie Coleman (1874-1876)
 2. Hawes H. Coleman (1854-1923) Unmarried, Buried in Panola Co. Miss.
 3. Fanny Semmes Coleman ("nin") b. 1860. Died 1900. Married A. V. Gates; they went to Sherman, TX and had:
 - a. A. V. Gates, Jr.
 4. Antoinette (Nettie") Coleman, m. George March and had:
 - a. Ernest Marsh, b. 1880/
 5. Mary Byrd Coleman ("Byrdie") b. (9/3/1863-1881). Married Henry J. Doerr on 2/28/1880. Had:
 - a. Henry Byrd Dorr, b. 1880a.
 6. Kitty (1868-1871)
 7. Adella born 1871 in Mississippi
 8. Albert G. Coleman, Jr. b. 5/25/1873. Went with his father to Oklahoma.
- M. Eugene Beauhornsais Coleman (1833-34)
- N. Samuel Hawes Coleman, born in 1835

*

The above record was sent by Mrs. Burkhardt - from West DeSoto County Mississippi Federal Census and the Department of Archives & History records at Jackson, Mississippi.

- A. Hawes Harris Coleman, son of Ann Hawes and husband, William Harris Coleman, was born at "Wintergreen", in Nelson County, Virginia. Educated at Miami University, in 1836 he returned to Virginia with

the intention of marrying his first cousin, Ann Harris (daughter of his Aunt Mary Coleman and husband, John Warner Harris). Upon his arrival, he found that Ann Harris and her mother, Mary Coleman Harris, had died of typhoid fever. There was, however, a younger sister of Ann's Elizabeth, who was sixteen years of age and living at "Wintergreen", being a ward of both her grandfathers. Elizabeth now changed her name to honor both her sister and her mother, and became Mary Ann Elizabeth Harris. She married Hawes Harris Coleman at "Wintergreen", and sometime later, they went to Tennessee where Hawes was reading law in the firm of Tapp and Brown, in Memphis. Later they moved to Desoto County, Mississippi, where he set up a law practice. He served in the Mississippi House of Representatives.

About 1842 both the Colemans and the Browns removed to Clark County, Arkansas, and the home which the Colemans established there was called "Will-Be-Do" Plantation.

In Arkansas, Hawes Harris Coleman was elected to the State Legislature in 1874. In 1880, he and his wife returned to Virginia, to Rockford Plantation, which his wife had inherited. She died there in 1900 and he, in 1901. They are both buried at that site. Mrs. Burkhardt writes that the first son of Hawes Harris Coleman and his wife, died, and that they also lost three other sons.



Hawes Harris
Coleman

The children of Hawes Harris Coleman and wife, Mary Ann Elizabeth Harris Coleman, were:

1. Eugene Coleman b.7/22/1839 d. 1840 in Mississippi
2. Roger Coleman b.6/7/1843 d. 1844
3. Albert Ruffin Coleman died young
4. Mosley Coleman b. and d. 1841
5. Saludria John Harris Coleman d. August 1844
6. Clara ("Cala" - "Kala") Coleman 1844-1852 "Cala" (or "Kala"), as a nick-name and which in the Greek meaning is "shining one". as if I have interpreted correctly Mrs. Burkhardt's information, Clara was about three months of age in 1839. Both girls did not survive to adulthood.
7. Dr. Edwin Gallatin Coleman, born in 1848; died in 1885. Attended medical school in Kentucky with a Hawes cousin; later went to medical school then called Bellevue Hospital and now known as New York University. In 1877 he married Mary Elizabeth (Mamie) Boddie, and they had: (reading from the Coleman Wheel)
 - a. Godfrey Ernest Coleman b. 1878, who married Florence Pelt
 - b. Edith Coleman
 - c. Mary Gilda Coleman b. 1884; educated at Vanderbilt University; married Walter Bagwell and had five children

- d. Frederick Hughes Coleman, b. 1881. A graduate of West Point Military Academy in 1907, he retired as a Colonel in 1941. He married Helen Moorhouse and they had:
- i John Boddie Coleman, who was married and had:
 - aa John Coleman, who married and had:
 - aaa Betsy Coleman
 - bbb John Coleman
 - ii Robert M. Coleman, who was married and had:
 - aa Robert Moorhouse Coleman, who married and had:
 - aaa Fred H. Coleman
 - bbb Corette Coleman
 - ccc Donna Coleman
 - ddd Robert Coleman
 - iii Fred H. Coleman
 - iv Connie Coleman
8. Mary Hawes Coleman (1850-1938) who married David (or Daniel) McCallum. They had:
- a. Hawes McCallum
 - b. Mamie McCallum
 - c. Carrie McCallum
 - d. John McCallum
 - e. Ada McCallum
8. William Harris Coleman, born in 1854; married his cousin, Ada Coleman. They had:
- a. Edwin Hawes Coleman Dec. 23, 1878
9. Richard Hawes Coleman (1857-1933) married Mattie Lee Cook, and they had:
- a. William Irby Coleman, married Bertha Davis Hughes. They had:
 - i William Irby Coleman, Jr., who died in WWII, in a Japanese prison camp located in the Philippines, after surviving Bataan, Corregidor and the Death March.
 - ii Catherine Hawes Coleman who married John A. Seaman, Jr.

They reside at "Rockford", the old homeplace of the Harris' which Mary Ann Elizabeth (MAE) Coleman inherited after the death of her brother, William Warner Harris. They have:

 - aa Catherine McGrillis ("Cathy") Seaman who married Richard Barnard Fisher and have:
 - Catherine Kinsman Fisher
 - Richard B. Fisher
 - John Sennett Fisher

The Fishers reside in Richmond, Va.

 - bb Gwendolyn Coleman Seaman (Lyndy) who married James Verne Whipp, Jr. They have:
 - James Verne Whipp III
 - Elizabeth Warner Whipp

They live in Oakton, Va ,

 - cc John Anthony Seaman III. (Tony) who married Diana Leigh Payne. Their home is Charlottesville, Va.

- dd Andrew Hawes Coleman Seaman, who will enter college in the Fall of 1988
- iii Anne Beaufort Coleman who married James Groton and had:
 - aa Pettis Elizabeth Groton who married Robert Parke Jones and have:
 - Carrie Parke Jones
 - Robert Jones
 - Malinda Jones
 - Anne Beaufort Coleman married (2) her cousin, Edwin Coleman Currie, the son of Clara Coleman and husband, Crittenden Currie
- iv Elizabeth ~ Ragland Coleman, who married Carlyle Gentry and had:
 - aa Carrie Gentry who m ___ Jones and had:
 - Ian Jones
 - The Gentry family lives in Princeton, W. Va.
- b. Pettis Alba Coleman, who married Howard Otho Carter. They had:
 - i Richard Coleman Carter who m. Bonnie___ and had:
 - aa William Carter (California)
 - ii William Howard Carter, who died in WWII during Battle of Bataan, in the Philippines
 - aa Shannon Coleman
 - bb Kimbrough Coleman
- c. Roger H. Coleman, who married Agnes Moore a teacher who went to Nelson County, Va. and had:
 - i Eva Lee Coleman, who married Ronald E. Hoadley. They had:
 - aa Ronald E. Hoadley who m. Carol Houghton and have:
 - a daughter
 - a son, Travis Hoadley
 - bb Susan Hoadley who m. William Gooch and they had:
 - Mark Coleman Gooch
 - ii John Senneca Coleman who m. Roy McKay and they had:
 - aa Mary Beth McKay who m. David Rector and had:
 - a son, Cullen McKay Rector
 - bb Ellen MCKay who married John Houge
 - iii Pettis Alba Coleman, who m. Fred Kokernot and had:
 - aa Kimbrough ("Kim") who married Boyd Tucker and have:
 - Shannon Moore Tucker
 - Lauren Carrington Tucker (The Tuckers live in Nelson Co., Va.)
 - iv Mary Ella Coleman. Dr. Seaman states this child of Roger Hawes Coleman and wife, Agnes, declined all suitors. She and her sister, Pettis (above), live at the old homeplace which their grandfather, Richard Hawes Coleman, owned. They call it "Will-be-do", after the old Coleman plantation in Mississippi

d. Mary Ella Hawes Coleman, who married Charles A. Sparling.
They had:

i Arthur E. Sparling

ii Nancy Hawes Coleman Sparling who married Carlyle
Burkhardt and have:

aa Charles Edward Carlyle Burkhardt who married
Shelly Lois Smith, and they have:

aaa Mary Catherine Burkhardt

bbb Jamie Elizabeth Burkhardt

bb Richard Coleman Burkhardt, who married Barbara
Ellen Malcolm and they have:

aaa Richard Hawes Coleman Burkhardt

cc Michael Patrick Sparling Burkhardt



**Richard Hawes Coleman
Burkhardt gr.gr.gr.gr.gr.
grandson of Richard Hawes**

This death certificate is a copy of Mary Hawes Coleman, (1850-1938)

CERTIFICATION OF VITAL RECORD

COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA
DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH - DIVISION OF VITAL RECORDS

CERTIFICATE OF DEATH
COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA
DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS

1986

1 PLACE OF DEATH
COUNTY OF Nelson
MAGISTERIAL DISTRICT OF Livingston
OR INC. TOWN OF _____
OR CITY OF _____ (No. _____ St. _____ WARD _____)
(If death occurred in a hospital or other institution, give its NAME instead of street and number)

Length of residence in city or town where death occurred _____ mos. _____ ds. How long in U. S., if of foreign birth? _____ yrs. _____ mos. _____ ds.

2 FULL NAME Mrs. Mary Hawes Ruggles
(A) RESIDENCE NO. near Woods Mill St. _____ Ward _____
(Usual place of abode) (If nonresident give city or town and State)

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS				MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH	
3. SEX <u>Female</u>	4. COLOR OR RACE <u>white</u>	5. SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, OR DIVORCED (write the word) <u>widow</u>		21. DATE OF DEATH (month, day, and year) <u>Jan. 15, 1938</u>	22. I HEREBY CERTIFY, THAT I ATTENDED DECEASED FROM <u>Jan 6, 1938</u> TO <u>Jan 13, 1938</u> I LAST SAW H. ALIVE ON <u>Jan 13, 1938</u> , I _____, DEATH IS SAID TO HAVE OCCURRED ON THE DATE STATED ABOVE, AT _____ M. THE PRINCIPAL CAUSE OF DEATH AND RELATED CAUSES OF IMPORTANCE IN ORDER OF ONSET WERE AS FOLLOWS: <u>Lobar Pneumonia</u>
6. DATE OF BIRTH (month, day, and year) <u>Nov. 2, 1850</u>	7. AGE Years <u>87</u> Months <u>2</u> Days <u>13</u> IF LESS THAN 1 DAY, _____ HRS. OR _____ MIN.	8. TRADE, PROFESSION, OR PARTICULAR KIND OF WORK DONE, AS SPINNER, LAWYER, BOOKKEEPER, ETC. <u>Invalid</u>		CONTRIBUTORY CAUSES OF IMPORTANCE NOT RELATED TO PRINCIPAL CAUSE: <u>None</u>	
9. INDUSTRY OR BUSINESS IN WHICH WORK WAS DONE, AS SILK MILL, SAW MILL, BANK, ETC.	10. DATE DECEASED LAST WORKED AT THIS OCCUPATION (month and year)	11. TOTAL TIME (YEARS) SPENT IN THIS OCCUPATION		NAME OF OPERATION _____ DATE OF _____	
12. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) (State or country) <u>Clark Co., Arkansas</u>	13. NAME <u>Hawes H. Coleman</u>	14. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) (State or country) <u>Nelson Co Va.</u>		23. IF DEATH WAS DUE TO EXTERNAL CAUSES (VIOLENCE) FILL IN ALSO THE FOLLOWING: ACCIDENT, SUICIDE, OR HOMICIDE? _____ DATE OF INJURY _____	
MOTHER	15. MAIDEN NAME <u>Mary Elizabeth Hawes</u>	16. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) (State or country) <u>Nelson Co Va.</u>		WHERE DID INJURY OCCUR? (Specify city or town, county, and State)	
FATHER	17. INFORMANT (ADDRESS) <u>Mrs. Mary H. Roberts</u> <u>Adel Va</u>	18. BURIAL, CREMATION, OR REMOVAL PLACE <u>Woods Mill, Va</u> DATE <u>Jan. 16, 1938</u>		SPECIFY WHETHER INJURY OCCURRED IN INDUSTRY, IN HOME, OR IN PUBLIC PLACE.	
	19. UNDERTAKER (ADDRESS) <u>L. J. Sheffield, Jr.</u> <u>Livingston Va.</u>	20. FILED <u>Jan 15, 1938</u> <u>Miss Helen Allen</u> Registrar		MANNER OF INJURY _____ NATURE OF INJURY _____	
				24. WAS DISEASE OR INJURY IN ANY WAY RELATED TO OCCUPATION OF DECEASED? <u>no</u> IF SO, SPECIFY _____ (SIGNED) <u>A. M. Jones Tall</u> M. D. (ADDRESS) <u>Livingston Va</u>	

This is to certify that this is a true and correct reproduction or abstract of the official record filed with the Virginia Department of Health, Richmond, Virginia.

DATE ISSUED _____

Russell E. Booker Jr.
Russell E. Booker Jr., State Registrar

SEP 19 1987

Any reproduction of this document is prohibited by statute. Do not accept unless on security paper with seal of Vital Statistics clearly embossed. Section 52-1-272, Code of Virginia, as amended.

VS 15B

From Mary Coleman's Fifth and Sixth Grades - April 1948

C. Children of Clara Walker Coleman and husband, John W. Brown (from John Brown's Journal and from the Coleman Wheel)

1. Margaret Mary Brown, born August 9, 1833, in Tennessee. She died in Eldorado, Arkansas, in 1872, of tuberculosis. Married J. H. Carleton, an attorney, on May 7, 1854. They had:
 - a. Clara Brown Carleton, born February 26, 1855
 - b. a daughter, Elizabeth
 - c. a son, John Brown, born in April of 1859 and who died at eight months of age.
2. William Harris Brown, M. D., exact date of birth not known. He died in Independence, Texas, on March 15, 1860, of tuberculosis.
3. Ann Hawes Brown, born in 1838. She died July 7, 1903, in Camden, Arkansas, and is buried in the Oakland Cemetery there. She married "Mr. Bracy" and they had:
 - a. Adele H. Bracy, born May 1860. Name of husband not known, but she had:
 - i Annie May who married Mr. Hankins and had:
 - aa Adele B. Hankins
 - bb Helen H. Hankins
 - cc Harry C. Hankins
 - ii Susie
 - iii M. C, Jr
 - iv Adele
 - v Leyl
 - b. India Bracy, born January 1862. Name of husband not known, but she had:
 - i Annie
 - ii Edward
 - c. Hugh C. Bracy, born June 1864
 - d. Mary C. Bracy. Name of husband not known but she had:
 - i Fred Preston
 - ii May Ramsey
 - iii Clark R.
 - iv India Adele who married Newton Baird and had:
 - aa Carolyn
 - v Joseph
 - vi Annie
 - vii Sam
 - viii Clara, who left two daughters,
 - aa Bessie
 - bb Dorothy

Continued - Children of Mary C. Bracy and husband:

- ix William, who was married and had:
 - aa Frances
 - bb Mary
 - cc Ann H.
- x Samuel, who was married and had:
 - aa Alfred
 - bb Clara

- cc Mary
- dd Sam
- xi Anibel, who was married and had:
 - aa James
 - bb Adele
 - cc Edward
 - dd Anibel
- xii Junius
- xiii Eugene, who was married and had:
 - aa Helen
 - bb Buford
 - cc Katherine

Continued - Children of Clara Walker Coleman and husband, John W. Brown:

4. Hugh Walker Brown, born February 2, 1841; died May 31, 1868 at the age of 27, of tuberculosis. He married Julia Stone on May 7, 1861. A premature child was born to them in January of 1862; however, the child later flourished. The journal did not identify whether the child was a boy or a girl. Hugh Walker Brown is buried in the Oakland Cemetery in Camden, Arkansas.
5. Susan Taylor Brown, born in 1843; died March 13, 1872. She is buried in Moore's Chapel Cemetery, 7 miles east of Hampton on Little Bay Road, in Camden, Arkansas.
6. Henry Clay Brown - date of birth unknown. He was in the Confederate War. Other particulars about him are in the sketch of his father's Journal.
7. Richard Hawes Brown, born in 1851; died October 7, 1874, at the age of 23, from tuberculosis. He is buried in the Oakland Cemetery, in Camden.
8. Clara Brown, born December 21, 1853; married B. F. McGill
9. Edwin Coleman Brown, born April 2, 1857; married Euphie McCallum

Continued - Children of Ann Hawes Coleman and husband, William Harris Coleman:

- F. Edwin Coleman and wife, Amanda M. Pope, had:
1. Nettie Coleman (1842-1927) who married 1-20-1869 at Angle Hall, Panola County, Miss. Capt. F. F. Aden
 2. William Harris Coleman, b. 10-30-1844. Died August 1847
 3. 3rd son, b. Feb. 1847; died unnamed
 4. Hawes Harris Coleman, b. 6-9-1848; d. 6-18-1848
 5. Adele Coleman, b. 6-20-1849. Married Capt. W. H. Wall at Angle Hall, at Angle Hall Panola Co., Miss. on 2-27-1868

They had:

Adele Wall, m. Maj • Smith (no issue)

Nettie Wall who m. Dabney G. Irby and had:

Dabney Irby

William Irby

Noel Irby

Katherine Wall who m. W. H. Mounger and had:

William Mounger

Adele. Mounger

Mary Mounger

William Durett Wall who m. Willie Henderson and had:

William Durett Wall

Eugenia Wall

Edwin Charles Wall who m. ___ Jenkins, and had:

Lamar Wall

Wendall Wall

Warner Wall

Edwin Charles Wall, Jr.

Pope Coleman Wall who m. Mary Lagrone and had:

Lagrone Wall

Pope Coleman Wall, Jr.

6. Edwin Pope Coleman, b. 2-4-1852 at Monthalia Plantation, Panola Co., Miss. He married Miss Lyde Caruthers on 9-13-1886.

She was the dau. of Dr. S. G. G. Caruthers and wife, Frances

Lea, and was born in Panola Co. on 12-13-1866. She had been educated at Ward's Seminary in Nashville, Tenn.

They had:

Ruth Coleman, born at "Dreamland" on 6-8-1889. She attended public school in Como, Miss., graduating from Ward's Seminary in Nashville at the age of 16.

Edwin Pope Coleman, Jr., born at "Dreamland" on: 2-8-1892.

He attended public schools in Como, then in El Paso, and entered New Mexico Military Institute, at Roswell, N.M.

in 1908. Married Kate Harrington

1. Ada Coleman, born August 15, 1854; died March 20, 1903. Married(1) her cousin, William Harris (Hawes?) Coleman. They had: Edwin Hawes Colman. m (2) 10/10/1883 Capt. C.W. Tandy
2. Son b. June 1857, died unnamed
3. Annie Coleman b. 6-20-1858 at Angle Hall died unmarried February 4, 1876 after a fall from her horse.
4. Edwin Pope Coleman, born February 4 ; died in 1944. Married Lyde Caruthers They had:
 - a. Caruthers Askew Coleman b. at "Dreamland" 8-19-1893
 - b. Clara Colman b. in Como, Miss. On 8-27-1900 m. Francis _____Crittenden Currie (1899-1937) They

had:

Francis Crittenden Currie m. Eleanor Bradford.

They had

Francis Crittenden Currie III m. and had

Francis Crittenden Currie IV

c. Edwin Coleman Currie m. Anne Beaufort Coleman

5. Clara Coleman, born May 15, 1862; died December 24, 1943; married Robert M. Cecil Short m. They had:
 - Jin Cameron (had one child)
 - Mary Short m. Dr. Ousler (children)
 - Mord Short m. Jenny Fyfe (3 children)
 - Lucille Short m. Arthur Meridith
 - Ada Short m. Soul Roy (children)
 - Edwina Short m. Dr. Hagerman (children)
- H. Ann Hawes Coleman and husband, Charles James Humphreys, had issue:
 1. Perry Wayne Humphreys (1844-1862)
 2. Ann Hawes Humphreys. (1846-1906); married Dr. John McCallum. They had:
 - a. Joan McCallum (1871-193-)who married _Brown
 - b. Effie McCallum b. 1873
 - c. Annie McCallum b. 1876
 - d. Elizabeth Mary (Lizzie) McCallum b.1878
 - e. Lillie McCallum b. 1881 m. ___Williams
 - f. Flint McCallum (1885-1886)
 - g. John McCallum (1887-1899)
 3. . Mary West Humphreys. (1848-1863)who was married and had:
 - a. West G. Humphreys
 - b. Eva Humphreys who married Herbert Wiley
 4. Edwin Coleman Humphreys (1850-1897)m.Sallie Harris
 - b. 1853 (1860-1893) They had:
 - a. West Humphreys
 - b. Queenie Humphreys
 - c. Eva Humphreys, m. Herbert Wiley
 5. West Hawes Humphreys, b.1854. m. 1883 Garrison
 6. Charles Jones Humphreys, b. 1858; m. in 1885 Ann Dick they had:
 - a. Ann Humphreys
 - b. Solan Humphreys
 - c. Lincoln Humphreys
 7. Katherine Humphreys. B. 1860 m. Duncan Flanagan and had:
 - a. Mary Flanagan
 - b. Kate Flanagan
 - c. Patti Flanagan
 - d. Duncan Flanagan
 - e. James Flanagan
 8. Elizabeth (Bessie) Humphreys. b. 1863 m.1886 Duncan Flanagan, b.1855 and had:
 - a. Annie Bess Flanagan
 - b. Humphreys Flanagan
 9. Bob Humphreys (1886-1899)

- I. Mary Byrd Coleman and husband, Dr. John M. Ruffin, had:
1. Mary Ellen Ruffin. who married __Henderson, and had:
 - a. Wheeler Henderson
 - b. Lucy Henderson
 - c. Jay Henderson
 - d. Logan Henderson
 - e. Byrd Henderson
 - f. Padgett Henderson
 2. Nina Ruffin

Mrs. Burkhardt advises that Mary Byrd Coleman Ruffin died in 1859 in Navarro County, Texas

Continued - Children of Ann Hawes Coleman and husband, William Harris Coleman:

- J. John Albert Coleman (or/ Albert Gallatin Coleman) and wife, Fannie I. Simms, had:
1. Kitty Coleman (1869-1871)
 2. Byrdie Coleman (1862-1880) married H. J. Dork
 3. Hawes H. Coleman (1854-1923)

To the reader, it may not seem very exciting to learn that the husband of Mary Byrd Coleman - Dr. John M. Ruffin - was captured on Island No. 10, during the Confederate War. Moreover, he made a daring escape!

The writer finds this most interesting. Island No. 10 is located out in the Mississippi River, within sight of the little town of Tiptonville, in Lake County, Tennessee. During the War, it was held by the Federal troops and fierce bombardments from their guns practically destroyed the tiny town which had only begun to exist three years before the War began.

Tiptonville was where my maternal great, great grandparents settled, having come from North Carolina. The first of the Peacock family was Michael, who brought his wife, Martha Applewhite, daughter of Elizabeth Mooring Applewhite and husband, Isaac.

Tiptonville was where I was born as was my mother, her father, then his father, back to Michael Peacock.

It would be an unfair thing to exclude from the chapter on Ann Hawes Coleman the story of her son-in-law, John W. Brown. Known as "The Diarist", this unusually talented and good man began his Journal entries on Sunday, September 9, 1821, with continued daily entries through August 20, 1822; then, picked it up again, from July 4, 1852, through May 31, 1865.

He was the son of a South Carolina farm family. He loved and respected each member of his family but was spurred on by a fierce determination to "make something of his life", knowing full well it would be a hard struggle. At first, he leaned toward the art of medicine but then made up his mind to pursue a legal career, so he bade farewell to his family

and began his journey to Kentucky, where he hoped to become a student of Mr. Rowan. We follow him in his travels as he closely observes each village, the land and the people and when he arrived in Bardstown and Mr. Rowan agreed to help him, we are applauding him for his success.

Later in Louisville, he joins other students. His needs were simple ones and he set up a routine so strict and disciplined that admiration for him pours forth from the reader. It was a man-killing schedule but he never wavered. In addition to his diligent study of law books, he was now able to choose the classic literature from fine libraries and he began devouring the writings of the world's best...thinking he needed that, too.

The Sabbath day was observed closely and now he was able to visit magnificent churches whose grandeur filled him with awe and wonder. He had never seen such elegance and beauty in a church building.

After a grueling course of study, he was examined by his superiors and was passed. Now he felt the need for seeing his family again so he visited them and then took a boat trip down the Mississippi to see the "Jackson Purchase". His observations were keen and there was much to see.

By August of 1822, he had decided to begin his practice of law at "Chicasaw Bluffs" (now Memphis). He wrote: "I concluded to settle myself at Chicasaw Bluffs, on the Mississippi River".

Earlier in the year of 1822 - on the 4th day of March - he "rode to Esq. Coleman's" where he was graciously received by them. Mr. Coleman loaned him some books, and this was William Harris Coleman, who with his wife, Ann Hawes Coleman, lived with their family of children in Hardeman County, in West Tennessee. Their little daughter, Clara Walker Coleman, was six years old, having been born in Christian County, Kentucky, on February 7, 1816. Ten years later, in 1832, on the second day of February, in Hernando, Mississippi, John Brown married Clara and his later entries in his journal displayed the importance he put on that date, saying "on the second day of February occurred the most important event of my life".

There are no more entries until Sunday, July 4, 1852, but information from Mrs. Burkhardt tells us that John Brown continued his law practice in Memphis until 1842, when he and his - along with Hawes Harris Coleman, et al, went to Clark County, Arkansas; so by 1852, the Browns had been married for twenty years, were in Camden, Arkansas and had a family of children.

The entries made by John Brown bring us face to face with a self-made man who was a loving husband, an excellent father, and even though his major role was that of a lawyer, he was equally at home in other roles. He was a farmer (on no small scale), a builder, a doctor, a teacher, a broker/accountant/real estate man, and could easily have been a minister or a writer. In whatever role he was cast, we see him applying that same diligence he exhibited as a young student.

There was much traveling to do, to take care of his farm lands..to buy and sell...and to follow his law cases in the various courts. And on these trips, he usually found friends to visit with.

He began each daily entry with a complete weather report and forecast, then proceeded to tell what was going on regarding the farm operations, his business affairs and the happenings and welfare of his family. We see him traveling on horseback through freezing weather, amid snow and ice. in the hot and dry summer droughts, the rainstorms and flood, and he tells of many killing frosts which deprived the family of the much-needed "tender greens" for the table.

Sunday was his best day of the week. All work was stopped and he attended the church of his choice, whether it be Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist or Episcopal. Brown preferred to hear a sermon from one whom he considered a "good man", regardless of denomination, and usually the entire family attended services together. Later in the day there was time to frolic with "his little flock" in the shade of "our trees" in the summertime or read to them and teach them by the winter fireside.

The devotion to his wife and his children is beautifully reflected in his writing, as is the fair treatment extended to his twenty-two slaves.

He cared as much that his children could parse a sentence as he did their being kept warm in the winter, or fed properly and being sufficiently clothed for all seasons. He read to them, studied with

them and taught them their Latin or French lessons, or whatever was needed in their lessons.

Considerable illnesses came, not only to his own children but to the slave families and to neighbors and friends. He nursed his children through fevers and chills, the croup, colds, epidemics, measles, mumps, whooping cough and other maladies, mixing their medicines and dosing them with great care. His youngest child, Edwin Coleman Brown and also Richard Hawes, required much care during their early childhoods and their father administered to their needs, be it day or night.

Each penny taken in - through his many endeavors - and each penny expended is listed and accounted for, yet he admitted that he did not like arithmetic too much! He dealt with the outstanding brokerage houses in New York, New Orleans and other places, keeping tedious records which he felt were necessary for his standards of honest transactions of business.

So, the years rolled in and then rolled out again and John Brown was a busy man, always watching the weather, the cotton and corn markets, and working tirelessly to provide for the needs of his family and to give the children a good education.

In January of 1853, he made this entry:

"William and Ann Hawes commenced to school again, this being the

beginning of the season. I cannot send Hugh to school this season, which I regret. I cannot spare him an additional horse to ride. I am teaching him his Latin at home. I am also teaching Susan and Henry, who are progressing well".

William and Ann Hawes rode a horse four and one-half miles to school.

Through the many pages of the Journal, he reports on the progress made by his children in their lessons. The entries are like little achievement charts, as the children grew, learned and developed.

The father wished them to perform well all the tasks assigned to them. He felt the young boy Henry Clay needed to build up strong muscles and asked him to keep the wood boxes filled in the house. For this, Henry was paid a small sum from his father's pocket... and his father felt Henry was learning to earn money from his labors, in later years, Henry was in the War and was wounded. At home on furlough in December of 1864, his father noted upon his return to Army duties: "He is a good soldier".

Young Richard's attention was hard to hold at lesson time, but the father's patience was not to be outdone and he persisted, feeling the extra exertion was particularly needed by Richard. He noted that Susan's piano lessons were going well and that she was "quick to learn". Tender entries...written by a loving father.

In the summer of 1857, John and Clara sent their daughter, Ann Hawes Brown, up to Hawesville, Kentucky, "to visit with her relatives" . The father could see the potential of each child and felt that Ann's shyness could be somewhat overcome if she could widen her horizon, travel a bit and meet her kin and get to know them. She was gone for fifteen months and upon her return, her father wrote: "she has seen much and all turned out well".

One of the places to which he sent her money was to the home of Aurelia and William Franklin Hawes, my great grandparents, because now they had children in their home and besides, Kentucky was brimming over with cousins for Ann Hawes to meet and know. I am confident that she gazed upon Aurelia's latest arrival...the baby who was born in 1856, my grandfather, Edwin Combe Hawes.

Surely Ann Hawes Brown was impressed by Adele Combs Hawes, the second wife and now the widow of Albert Gallatin Hawes (who died in 1849), because when she was grown and married "Mr. Bracy" (as John Brown always called his son-in-law), she named her first child "Adele H. Bracy". Other Colemans must have also liked the name, as I counted numerous "Adeles" on the Coleman Wheel.

Ann Hawes Brown also attended a private school in Memphis and her father saw to it that she had money for those "little extras" so meaningful to a young lady and which could be purchased in a city as large as Memphis.

Margaret Mary Brown, the first child of John and Clara, always held a special place in her father's heart...he looked upon her as being most

like her mother, endowed with every good womanly virtue, and Margaret brought much comfort to her parents. After her marriage to "Mr. Carleton", her third child was a son, whom she named John Brown Carleton. The Diarist expressed himself in glowing terms over this event; however, when the little child died at the end of eight months, John Brown's sorrow was equal to that of the father, "Mr. Carleton". His grief was overpowering but his head did not bow and his spirit did not waver, as he administered consolation to the young mother in her grief.

Later we see how the disease of tuberculosis took so many of the children of John and Clara, usually in early adulthood. We can almost feel the terror which struck at John Brown's heart as he watched his oldest son, William, suffer from the ravages of this dreaded scourge which played no favoritism among its victims. William, who had been educated at the Kentucky Military Institute and then completed his medical education and whose future was so full of promise, attempted to regain his health. As a last resort, he planned an overland trip into Texas and surely this would bring benefit for he would be out in the open air all day and camping out each night. His father now had the means to provide William with all the necessities for such a journey, so he bade him goodbye... but in his heart, he feared for William's health.

Receiving only scant news from William, Brown dispatched his next son, Hugh, to go and find William and fetch him back home. But this was not to be. Hugh did reach him, but William died in Independence, Texas, on March 15, 1860.

Surely this brought John Brown literally to his knees, yet while in this posture, he accepted the will of his God and rose to laboriously write in his journal:

"OUR PRIDE...our beloved son died in the house of Mr. Daniel on the 15th...But it is the will of Him who gave him to us and it is our duty to render to Him in a spirit of resignation when He calls him from us again...we do give him up"•

He wrote much more about this and also gave praise to his wife for her brave acceptance of the loss.

A little out of chronologic order but an interesting entry showed that in 1858, he paid \$13.00 for one hundred pounds of coffee, and hams were fourteen cents a pound.

The Journal of John Brown, now deposited with the Arkansas Historical Commission at Little Rock, becomes an historical epic as he wrote of the politics of his time, which he thoroughly understood, not only on the local or state level but also the national politics. As the years passed and the possibility of War becomes inevitable, we find him writing eloquently about the history and issues of his country, America, and his state, Arkansas. When the War does come, the details of battles and the bitter trials of the people of Arkansas are duly recorded.

But now there was an added threat – for several years Clara's declining

health had been his great concern. She had grown weaker by the summer of 1863, and even though he tenderly cared for her, he watched with dread and anguish as she slipped closer and closer to "that other shore". A sister came to Clara's bedside and stood bravely with the family. After much suffering at five o'clock in the afternoon of June 10, 1863, Clara died. John Brown's entry for that day and the next (when the funeral was held) fairly exploded with exultations of her Christian life and her character.

His testimonial of her death is so beautiful and heartrending that the reader is forced to close the diary at this point and ponder upon the character of the man John Brown as he prays to his God for strength to give into His hands the earthly companion who, by her life and example, was one of God's own ministering Angels to her husband and to her children.

Again, gratitude is expressed to Nancy Hawes Coleman Burkhardt for sending the Journal of John Brown...almost a thousand pages, single-spaced, and filled with surprises as each page was turned. The Diarist would have been a noted writer, had he chosen that profession.

As we previously read, when Ann Hawes Coleman died at Wil-Ma Hall", back on September 18, 1852, John Brown was there, with his daughter, Margaret. Also present were Ann's sons, Richard Hawes Coleman and John Aylett (or, now Albert Gallatin Coleman) with burial on September 19th. On the 14th of December 14th, 1852, John Brown was back at "Wil-Ma Hall", "to divide the estate of Ann Hawes Coleman", in company with her sons Richard Hawes Coleman, Albert Gallatin Coleman, Edwin Coleman and another son-in-law, Charles James Humphreys. Margaret was again with her father on this visit.

Brown stayed through December 26th, helping with the legal matters, which included the revaluation of the slaves, and he made this entry:

"the four oldest family servants were not valued but permitted to go among the heirs wherever they might choose".

When all the work of the estate was finished and settlement was made, his entry was: "All parting in harmony and kind feeling".

Knowing nothing of John Brown's life from the end of the journal-keeping until his death, I think we can be confident of one thing -and that is that his children bestowed happiness upon him. Hugh lived on one side of him and Ann Hawes Bracy on the other side, though Hugh's time was brief, as he died in 1868.

The daughter Susan Taylor Brown died in March of 1872. John Brown died on May 4, 1872, and Margaret's death also occurred in 1872. I do not know whether or not he predeceased Margaret...he may have been forced - again - to drink a cup of bitter dregs prepared by Sorrow Herself!

If he could live such a life and meticulously record it, and I have the opportunity and the eyes to read his Journal, and be inspired enough to write this brief synopsis of it, I hope that you, the reader, will gain

inspiration, also. We will both be the better for it.

This Marriage License is for the union of Mollie H. Coleman and Liberty Ruggles.

From May Elmer Fitzhugh H. Ballage April 1904

MARRIAGE LICENSE.

Virginia, County of Albemarle, To-wit:

TO ANY PERSON LICENSED TO CELEBRATE MARRIAGES:

You are hereby authorized to join together in the HOLY STATE OF MATRIMONY, according to the Rites and Ceremonies of your Church or Religious Denomination and the Laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, Liberty Buggles and Mollie B. Colburn

Given under my hand as..... Clerk of the Circuit Court of the County of Albemarle, this 20 day of July, 1904
W. L. Marfin Clerk.

CERTIFICATE TO OBTAIN A MARRIAGE LICENSE.

To be annexed to the License required by the Act passed 15th of March, 1861.

Time of Marriage..... Wednesday July 20, 1904
Place of Marriage..... Charlottesville
Full Name of Husband..... Liberty Buggles
Full Name of Wife..... Mollie B. Colburn
Color..... White
Age of Husband..... 65
Age of Wife..... 53
Condition of Husband (widowed, single, or divorced)..... Widower
Condition of Wife (widowed, single, or divorced)..... Widow
Place of Husband's Birth..... Ohio
Place of Wife's Birth..... Arkansas
Place of Husband's Residence..... Nelson County
Place of Wife's Residence..... Albemarle Va
Name of Husband's Parents..... Spooner & Leticia
Name of Wife's Parents..... James & Mary E
Occupation of Husband..... Farmer

Given under my hand this 20 day of July, 1904
W. L. Marfin Clerk.

MINISTER'S RETURN OF MARRIAGE.

I Certify That, on the 20th day of July, 1904, at Charlottesville
I united in marriage the above named and described parties, under authority of the annexed license.
John B. Burton

The Minister celebrating a marriage is required within TEN DAYS thereafter to return license to the office of the Clerk who issued the same, with the endorsement of the FACT of such marriage, and of the TIME and PLACE of celebrating the same.

Chapter Six

SAMUEL HAWES

Samuel Hawes, second child and first son of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes, was born in Virginia in June 14, 1795; died January 19, 1861, in Kentucky, and is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration No. 3.

He married Sallie Massie in 1818, daughter of Ensign Thomas Massie and granddaughter of Colonel Nathaniel Massie, both of Virginia. Sallie is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 4. They had:

- A Richard Henry Hawes, born 1824 died 1827. Buried in Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 5. His tombstone inscription is:

"O, see how soon the flowers of life decay how soon
Terrestrial pleasures fade away. These stars of comfort for a
moment given, just rose on earth then set to ride in heaven".

- B Elizabeth Ann Hawes. born 1824; died December 3, 1842 She married John H. Smith on May 12, 1841.

From the Owensboro Messenger of Fri. 19, January, 1883, is this item:

"Maj. John Smith, d. 16th. Born in Manchester, Va., he was
the son of Col. Peter F. Smith who moved to Owensboro in
1836. After the death of his wife, Elizabeth Ann, he
remarried, to Hettie J. Raphael, by whom he had children"•

Elizabeth Ann Hawes Smith is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 6. Her tombstone inscription is:

"I would not live always; No, welcome the tomb, since Jesus
hath lain there, I dread not its gloom. There sweet be my
rest, till He bid me arise to hail Him in triumph descending
the skies".

- C Robert Massie Hawes. born in 1828. He died at five months of age and is buried in the same grave with his older brother, Richard Henry, being Registration No. 5 also.

- D Clara Massie Hawes, born May 11, 1826 in Daviess County, Kentucky; died September 27, 1863

She married Thomas Clay McCreery on February 20, 1845. The son of Robert McCreery, Jr. (1783-1823) and his wife, Cynthia Green Clay, Thomas was born on December 12, 1816, and died July 10, 1890, in Owensboro. He served in the United States Senate from the State of Kentucky.

They had:

1. Samuel H. McCreery, born December 5, 1845, died November 7, 1851
2. Robert H. McCreery, born October 11, 1847; died January 15, 1876. He married, and had a daughter:
 - a. Margaret (named in her grandfather's will)

Included in this chapter are copies of several documents concerning the husband and the children of Clara Massie Hawes McCreery. The first attachment is copy of a letter from the Confederate soldier, Robert H. McCreery, to "Mrs. Hawes" - his aunt. There being many ladies of this name, it is not certain to which of his aunts he was writing.

His letter states he was in Spring Hill, Tennessee, but since Spring Hill is in middle Tennessee, Robert was evidently in one of two Kentucky towns, namely, "Spring Hill" and "Springhill", both on Kentucky maps. He speaks of being near Mayfield, Kentucky, and also Paris, Tennessee, and both of these towns are considerably removed from the mid-Tennessee town of Spring Hill.

His letter seems remarkable inasmuch as he never mentions any pessimistic thoughts for his own safety; he was doing his duty, as a soldier.

3. Decius McCreery, born February 3, 1850; died April 21, 1861
4. Sallie McCreery, born October 26, 1851; married John W. Matthews and had:
 - a. Clara Matthews
 - b. Elizabeth Matthews
 - c. Virginia Matthews
5. Clara E. McCreery, born October 24, 1853. Married ____ Lumpkin and had:
 - a. Clara Lumpkin
 - b. Lee Lumpkin
6. Cynthia Green Clay McCreery, born March 4, 1855, died March 13, 1923. Married William Alexander Stuart on December 28, 1876, the son of James Stuart and wife, Mary C. Fairleigh. William Alexander Stuart was born in Meade County, Kentucky, on September 8, 1847, and died in Eldorado, Kansas, on January 19, 1886.

They had:

 - a. Thomas Clay McCreery Stuart I born October 7, 1877, and died January 13, 1879.

The second attachment in this chapter is a letter written by Senator McCreery to his daughter, when her first son died. His home in Kentucky had burned, another "affliction", as he says.
 - b. Nellie Stuart, born January 16, 1879; died in 1946
 - c. Robert McCreery Stuart, born February 24, 1881; died on December 11, 1964. He married Ruth Geneva Moseley in 1920, She being the daughter of John William Moseley and wife, Mary Josephine Elliott.

They had:

 - i Thomas Moseley Stuart, born January 11, 1927. He married Nancy Pearl Keown, born November 23, 1928, in Daviess County, Kentucky. They have:
 - aa. Thomas Clay Stuart, born in 1947 (of Danville, Kentucky)
 - bb. George Gibson Stuart, born in 1950 (of Owensboro, Kentucky)

- cc. William McCreery Stuart, born in 1955. (of Kingsport, Tennessee)
- ii Alexander Stuart
- d. James Stuart, Jr., born in 1883
- e. Kittie Stuart, born 1885; died 1976. Married (1) Gilbert Holbrook and had:
 - i Gilbert Stuart Holbrook, born 1911, died 1932
 - ii Cynthia McCreery Holbrook, born 1914. Married in 1932, William Barton Youmans
 Kittie Stuart married (2) Charles Lockett Robey, Son of Robey and wife, Sarah E. Lockett. They have:
 - i Anne Hart Robey, born February 26, 1929; married Stuart Pepper

**

Continued - Children of Clara Massie Hawes and Thomas Clay McCreery:

- 7. Kitty M. Clay McCreery, born September 10, 1856; died October 13, 1876
- 8. Hawes McCreery, born March 2, 1858; died December 9, 1916
- 9. boy, born August 1, 1859
- 10. Anna W. McCreery, born November 7, 1860; married James M. Herr, and had:
 - a. J. Fred Herr
 - b. Clara Herr
- 11. Boy, born June 6, 1862
- 12. Boy, born September 20, 1863

**

(from the Bible records of Stuart-McCreery Family; and both Mr. Thomas Moseley Stuart and Mrs. Kay Bagnoff of California, provided these records)

Mr. Thomas Moseley Stuart has provided us with a copy of an article published in The Louisville Courier-Journal on August 15, 1897, written by C. E. Sears, entitled "Recollections and Reminiscences of Senator Thomas C. McCreery" and several paragraphs of the article are given below:

"Few men who ever occupied a seat in the United States Senate looked the Senator more thoroughly than did the late Thomas C. McCreery, who represented Kentucky. His figure was full and his presence imposing. His large and well-shaped head was well set between massive shoulders. His face was broad, his eyes keen and expressive, his mouth wide, his lips well shaped and his fore-head majestic. He always wore a dress coat and moved heavily as if his bulky body contained a burden of thought heavier than the flesh. Looking down from the press gallery now, one can find no figure so suggestive of the dignity and duty of the office, no face whose

large and strong outlines so strikingly recall the profound and thoughtful expression of Webster's. But his mind, if not cast in a different mold, was of different composition. That of the New Englander was granite-like in its character, adjusted for the construction of great domes of thought, capable of rearing massive and imperishable structures; that of the Kentuckian was inferior but of finer and smoother grain adapted more to graceful images and pleasing fancies. At least such appeared to be the contrast between the two men in the maturity of their powers. Had McCreery been reared among the same conditions and required to perform the same character of work, this contrast would perhaps have been less marked. But the Kentuckian was indolent. He shrank from hard duties. He was incapable of sacrificing his ease and his pleasure to whatever ambition he possessed. He was thrifty, almost parsimonious. He accumulated a comfortable fortune and had little taste for the worrying conflicts of parties, the intrigues of the politician and fierce battles for personal and political supremacy -- those battles that require so many private sacrifices, are always of such doubtful issue; and which are so often followed by disappointment and anguish. He loved the seclusion of his own library - avoiding, in his later days, at least, the severer study of difficult problems and the bleak and uninviting arguments with which they were vexed; but devouring, hour after hour and day after day, the lighter literature of the novelist and the poet. Scott was his favorite, and the influence of that great master of romance and poetic harmonies is clearly traceable in all his speeches and compositions. Yet even the almost selfish caution and care for his comfort failed to protect him from the rancor of personal controversy the bitterness of baffled hopes"

"It was in 1867 that I came to Kentucky bearing letters of introduction to a number of gentlemen, and among them, one to McCreery. He was quite civil to me and when I asked his advice as to where I had better locate for the practice of law, he freely discussed the merits of various towns in the State. To one town which he seemed to favor, I raised the objection that I had been told the social merits of the place were not so great as several others I named. 'Well', he said, with something of a twinkle in his eye, 'I didn't know you, came from Virginia here in search of good society; I thought you came to practice law. If society is what you want, I don't think you can find any better than that you left.'

*

Whatever was said of McCreery, no one ever questioned the honor and purity of his character or the charm of his accomplishments. His voracious reading had enriched a naturally receptive and brilliant mind with the choicest gleanings of literature, and his own style of composition was modeled after the finest specimens of the English classics. Take this extract from one of his speeches in the Senate:

'Of the situation of the southern people, I know little from actual observation. Since the war I have been no further South than Gordonsville, in Virginia. Manassas, which has risen from the ashes, reminds us of the opening scene in the civil strife. I passed Cedar Mountain or Slaughter's Mountain, as the people of the country call it, in whose shades Stonewall Jackson marshaled his forces, and from whose summit swept the charge that never failed of victory. I crossed the Rapidan where Grant and Lee, the great masters of military science, for seven long months confronted each other from opposing banks. Ditches and earthworks maybe seen on all sides, but where are the farms, the corn, the fruit and the flowers? These rich valleys, like Western prairies, spread out before you. No fence obstructs the view, and no sound breaks the solemn silence that reigns around. There remain, however, some evidences of a banished civilization. Now and then a single chimney, like a monumental column, points you to the past. It bears no lettered scroll; but, still, it speaks of happiness and home. Its warmth has been a comfort to age, and sparkling eyes and ruddy faces have reflected its light. But the scene was changed. The thunder-cloud of war drew near and more near, until its angry flashes gave fearful, warning of approaching doom. The mother kneels at the family altar, invokes the blessing of Elijah's God, and goes forth with her children, a fugitive in the land. Everything that will burn is given to the flames, and the chimney stands as a landmark, a starting point for the surveyor in his work of re-establishing metes and boundary lines.'

Though I have devoted much time of my life to reading, I cannot recall any passage that excels this in simplicity of construction, beauty of expression and gentleness of pathos. There is no volcanic upheaval of golden ingots, no tumultuous energy of ideas that reeks not of their mode of expression or of measured steps, but bursts forth as if tearing through obstructions and too crowded for disciplined movement; it is an even flow of feeling and thought, exquisitely and tenderly blended and without a ripple upon the smooth and brilliant tide".

C. E. SEARS

**

The Owensboro newspaper account of the death of Senator McCreery is as follows: (July 11, 1890)

"SENATOR MCCREERY DEAD

The Intellectual Giant of the Beech Woods Passes Away. Stricken for Years with Paralysis, Death at Last Relieves One of Kentucky's Great Men

'The Silver-Tongued Sluggard of the Senate', Who Attracted More Attention Than Any Other Man in That Body When he Spoke.

Sketch of his remarkable life

Hon. Thomas C. McCreery died at 10:30 last night. His death was as quiet and as gradual as the flickering of a candle in the socket or a wave that breaks on the far-off shore.

Mr. McCreery was in his 74th year. For five years he had been almost helpless with paralysis and for nearly three years confined to his bed. His mind in his latter years was greatly impaired; only at rare intervals was he conscious of his surroundings.

Three daughters, Mrs. John W. Matthews, Mrs. Cynthia Stuart and Mrs. Arm Herr, of this city, and one son, Mr. Hawes McCreery, of Washington, survive him. All save the latter, who was summoned two days ago, were with him at his death.

On several occasions in the past three years Mr. McCreery was thought to be very near death, but his final decline commenced last Friday when he suffered a severe chill. From that time he sank rapidly until last night, when the vital spark at last left his body.

No arrangements for the funeral have yet been made."

**

"Hon. Thomas McCreery

Mr. McCreery was born in Daviess County, Kentucky, December 12, 1816. His father, Robert McCreery, settled in Daviess County at a very early date in which is known as the "Beech Woods". He attended the common schools and afterward, Centre College, at Danville, Ky., after which he graduated at St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, Ky., in 1837.

He studied law with the Hon. James T. Morehead at Frankfort in 1838 and 1839, commencing the practice of law in Frankfort in the latter year. In the year 1840 he returned to Daviess County devoting himself to study and agricultural pursuits, and occasionally appearing in the courts.

Mr. McCreery was born a Democrat, simple in taste, modest in demeanor, honest in thought and upright in deed. Perhaps he was not a man for this latitudinarian age, when all means are excellent so they be expedient, when victory is preferable to right, when success is the only deity worshiped.

His death is the severing of another link connecting what is excellent in the old with what is wonderful in the new."

**

"The Funeral

The Simple Religious Rites Directed by Senator McCreery to be Performed at His Death - Particulars of the Obsequies.

The funeral of the late ex-Senator McCreery took place yesterday morning at 10 o'clock at his home, "Forest Grove", on South Frederica Street. A large number of his old friends and acquaintances, besides many who had only known from fame the greatness of the dead, were in attendance. There was no funeral discourse, Senator McCreery, himself having long ago requested that at his death no eulogy be pronounced, and that whatever services might be performed should be as simple as possible. This wish, growing out of the innate simplicity of the great statesman, was fully respected. Rev. E. T. Bowers, the pastor of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, was present. He read an appropriate scripture lesson and offered a fervent prayer for the divine blessing on those present and upon the country so faithfully served by the distinguished dead. The choir sang a patriotic hymn, 'My Country, 'tis of Thee', after which the funeral cortege took its way to Elmwood, the beautiful resting place of those who have reached the final destiny of all flesh. Here, amid expressions of sorrow from the great company assembled to do the last sad honors to the illustrious dead, were the mortal remains of the distinguished Kentuckian reverently disposed to their last and final rest.

The honorary pall-bearers were Messrs. John Lostutter, Peter Barley, S. D. Kennady, W. N. Sweeney, Cam Riley, Sr., D. M. Griffith, J. P. Moreland, Lynch Gray, Dr. Tyler. The active pall-bearers were Henry Herr, H. P. Tompkins, A. C. Tompkins, W. H. Clarke, J. G. Weir, John Wandling, T. W. McAtee, E. H. Clarke, J. A. Fuqua, R. M. Taylor"

From the July 15th, 1890 edition of the Owensboro newspaper

**

Senator McCreery worked incessantly toward restoring "Arlington" (her family home) to Mrs. Mary Custis Lee, the widow of General Robert E. Lee. He made an impassioned speech on the subject on the floor of the Senate on December 13, 1870, closing with the following plea:

The widowed partner of his bosom still lives, and in her behalf I implore your justice. I do not ask for anything else. She belongs to a race fond of bestowing charity, but poverty can not force them to accept it. She owns, but does not occupy, the homes of her fathers. Will you, senators, remove the bar which excludes her from Arlington?

Mrs. Lee speaks of this, when writing to a relative from White House (near Fish Haul), King William County, Virginia. That part pertaining to Arlington is as follows: (copy attached)

"I see my old champion Mr. McCreery is in the Senate... I will hope for his influence in my behalf, tho he did raise such a hornet's nest before...I fear nothing has been done this session but next it must be pushed forward, and tell him I hope he will do what he can for me, and induce others to do the same. It is a shame that the Government should endeavor to defraud me of what they know to be mine, of which they have not the shadow of a title. They can encourage all kinds of fraud and allow the Treasury to be robbed but cannot afford a resting place for their

braves except at the expense of the widow and orphan. It is too bad and I have waited patiently long enough now, losing thousands on thousands of my just claim which I need to comfort my declining years. I trust hereafter they may award my heirs heavy damages...I shall never, I fear, have the comfort of it...."

March 28th 1849

Dear my old Champion Mr. Geo. G. Garrison
I in the Senate till Rosa White hope for his
influence in my behalf. After he did draw
such a hornet's nest before. I was sure
Page 2

a justice - from nothing has been done
After 20 years, but now, I must be pushed
forward, & tell him I hope he will do all
he can for me. I believe others to do the
same. It is a shame that the government
should endeavor to defraud me of
what they know to be mine, of property
which they have not the shadow of
a title. They can manage all
kinds of fraud, & allow the ^{total} ^{entire} ^{whole}
but cannot afford a nothing place
for their crimes, except at the ex-
pense of the widow & orphan.
It is too bad, & I have waited patiently
by long example, and losing thousands
on thousands of my just claim
which I need to comfort my declining
my years. I trust hereafter they
may award my heirs heavy damages for all
this. I shall never, I fear, have the comfort
of it. When you write to Rosa give my
affection & be kind to her & ask her to tell
Rosa this, & I would like to know what she
says. If I was only able to go to Washington
I might do something for her.

Page 3

I am too helpless for that, & indeed this year
they have convinced me that I ought to stop at
home, for I give little support to a friend a great
deal of trouble in moving about. So much so!

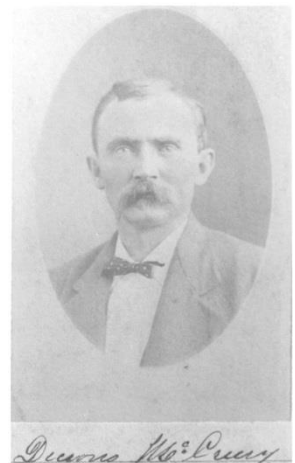
Wm. Garrison

The following is a transcription of a letter written by Robert McCreery to his aunt: The letter is reproduced below.

Mrs. Hawes

Dear Aunt:

With great anxiety to hear from you and home, I will now forward you a few lines, to let you know where I am, and show I am getting along. We are encamped at Spring Hill, eight miles southward of Paris, in a beautiful place and a productive country. I would have written sooner had not paper been so scarce. I had not before yesterday been able to procure at all. I went on a scout, near Mayfield yesterday and succeeded in getting some paper and pens, but no ink. I am now writing with ink made out of Alder-berries, which will answer my purpose. I have not yet been able to possess any envelopes. I will have to send to Paducah, Ky. by some citizen to get some for me. I am quite well, and have been since I saw you last although I have been exposed in some bad weather. I haven't so far had a bad cold. There are a great many of the boys sick now in camps but very few are dangerous. The service in fact seems to agree with me. We are living very well, our rations consisting of beef, chicken, pork and flour. We have used thus far very little meal. I have become a pretty good cook and am still improving. We have all the cooking vessels we need except a good oven to bake chicken and turkeys in. The Col.'s Hdq. are in the Academy. We are very well fixed. We have a business room, a dining room, and a sleeping room, all of which are very comfortable. There is a Library and a great many interesting books here, so you see when I am not on duty, I can interest myself by reading such books as I desire. I am now engaged in reading Sears Bible Biography which I find as well a very useful book and interesting one. It gives an account of all Patriarchs and Great men of the Bible and a great deal more interesting reading, all of which I find to be useful. All the boys that came from in the vicinity of Yelvington that have not deserted or been captured are well. Carl Duncan, James Pierce and Frank Head and all the boys are in good health and fine spirits. James Pierce saw Lyman at Paris a few days ago, he was quite well. Frank talks about Miss Mollie H. a great deal. Tell Cousin Polly that I heard from some of the boys that were with Sam in the fight that he was not killed. He says he was shot from his horse and was not even mortally wounded. He was captured by the enemy and has not been heard from. He is supposed to be in prison, or exchanged. He also heard from Uncle William H and Jeff Sterett, they were both well. Uncle William was in command of the post at Augusta, Georgia and Jeff Sterett at Camp Ramson in North Carolina. The gentleman stated that Uncle William had his violin and played the night before he left. He said that Jeff was the wildest chap he ever saw. I haven't been able to hear from Uncle Decius McCreery or any of his family since I have been out, or in fact any of my relations except Uncle William. All is quiet in camp but we are expecting the enemy from Mayfield and Paducah every day and of course have a great deal of scouting to do. There is a Yankee commander at Mayfield, thirty two miles distant, by the name of Maj. Jones Gregory who has captured several of our boys and shot them



after they surrendered. He says his time will be out Christmas and between this and that time he is going to take no prisoners at all, and intends to kill every citizen who feeds a rebel soldier. We sent in a flag of truce to Paducah and Gen. Meredith says he will hold Gregory accountable for every soldier he kills after he has surrendered. All of Ky. south of Salt river and this part of Tenn. has been made into a department, called the West Dept. of Ky. Gen. Lyons has been assigned to the command of the Dept. and he is very kind to his men and they like him very much. They have given him the surname of the Smiling Tyrant, because he is nearly always smiling when he meets you.

Clothing is very scarce in the country and many of the boys are clad very thinly. They are also badly shod. We are making a great many shoes from the cow hides that we kill and also preserving some cloth. I have a plenty of clothes and all I want is a good blanket which I think I will be able to preserve. If you recollect when I was at your house, Cousin Clara told me she heard that I had been swearing. I also heard from some of my friends that they heard that I was swearing, playing cards, drinking whiskey and stealing. I am very sorry that such reports got out although they are falsehoods. I have to swear my first oath, throw my first card and steal my first thing yet since I have been in the army. If I were to do so I would be setting as naught the word of God and rejecting all claims to be a follower of Christ, which I never intend to do let this War last as long as it will, and I should live through it. They are all filthy practices and I have no desire to indulge. I have drank whiskey when I was wet and in the rain, and when it was necessary for my health but I have not made a practice of drinking it. I shall try to do my duty first to God, then to man. There are a great many boys in the command that try to make fun of me when I ask them if they will listen to me read the Bible and say I don't know what I am doing. I try to reprove them but they will not take reproof. Frank Head and I get together and read the Scriptures right often. He is a very pious boy and tries to do right. Give my love to all my friends and relatives and tell them to remember me in their prayers. Remember me to the Sabbath School class and the rest of my friends that may God save for his use is the prayer of your affectionate nephew

Robert McCreery

Miss Frances

Spring Hill Tenn. Nov. 11th

Dear Aunt

1864

With great anxiety to hear from you and your family
 ever forward you a few lines to let you know when I am and how I am
 getting along. We are encamped at Spring Hill eight miles south east
 of Paris in a beautiful place and a fertile rich country. I would have
 much to write had not paper been so scarce. I had not before yesterday
 been able to procure at all. I went one week since to purchase paper
 and succeeded in getting some paper and pens but no ink. I am now
 writing with a side made out of Elder berries which will answer my
 purpose. I have not yet been able to procure any envelopes. I will have
 to send to Paducah by some citizen to get some for me. I am quite well
 and have been since I saw you last. Although I have seen exposure in
 some very bad weather. I haven't so far had a bad cold. There is a great
 many of the boys sick now in camp, but very few are dangerous.
 The service in fact seems to agree with me. We are living very well,
 our rations consisting of beef, mutton, pork and flour. We have meat
 thus far very little meal. I have become a pretty good cook and am
 still improving. We have all the evening amusements we need except a good
 one to take children and the boys in. The Col's Aid. In us in the kitchen
 we are very well fixed. We have a business room, a cleaning room, and a
 sleeping room, all of which are very comfortable. There is a library and
 a great many interesting books here. So you see when I am not on duty
 I can amuse myself by reading such books as I desire. I am now
 engaged in reading Dear Willie Biography which I find a well
 very useful book and interesting one. It gives an account of all the arches
 and great men of the Bible and a great deal more interesting reading
 of which I find to be useful. All the boys that came from in the vicinity
 of Paducah that have not deserted or been captured are well. But I mean
 James Brier and Frank Wood and all the boys are in good health and fine
 spirits. James Brier saw Lyman at Paris a few days ago. He was quite well.
 Frank talks about Mike Collins. He a great deal. Tell Cousin Sally that I
 heard from some of the boys that were with Sam in the fight that he was
 not killed. He says he was shot from his horse, and was not even mortally
 wounded. He was captured by the enemy and has not been heard from.
 He is supposed to be in prison or exchanged. I have also heard from Uncle
 William H and Jeff Stewart they were both well. Uncle William was in
 command of the post at Buquitta, Georgia, and Jeff Stewart at Camp
 Ransom in North Carolina. The gentleman stated that Uncle William
 had his violin and played the night before he left. He said that Jeff
 was the wildest chaf. he ever saw. I haven't been able to hear from Uncle

seems to be any of his family since I have been out or in fact
 any of my relations except Uncle William. It is quiet in camp, but we
 are expecting the enemy from Mayfield and Paducah every day, and
 of course have a great deal of scouting to do. There is a Yankee comman-
 -der at Mayfield thirty five miles distant by the name of Major Jones
 Gregory, who has captured several of our boys and shot them after
 they surrendered. He says his business is to be our assassin, and believe
 this and that time he is going to take in our prisoners at all, and intends
 to kill every citizen who feeds a rebel soldier. We sent in a flag of truce
 to Paducah and Gen. Pierce told us he will hold Gregory accountable
 for every soldier he kills after he has surrendered. Bill of Key, south of Salt
 river, and this part of Tennessee has been made into a department, called
 the West Dept of Ky. Gen. Sycamore has been assigned to the command of
 the Dept and has accepted it. We are very much pleased with him
 as a commander, he is very kind to his own and they like him very
 much. They have given him the surname of the Smoking Signet
 because he is nearly always smoking when he meets you.
 Clothing is very scarce in the country, and many of the boys are
 clad very thinly, they are also badly off for shoes. We are making
 a great many shoes from the cow hides that we kill, and also procuring
 some cloth. I have a plenty of clothes and all I want is a good blanket
 which I think I will be able to procure. If you recollect when I was at
 your house, Ben in Elam told me she heard that I had been swearing,
 I also heard from some of my friends that they heard that I was
 swearing, playing cards, drinking whiskey, and cheating. I am sorry
 that such reports got out although they are falsehoods. I have to swear
 my first oath, throw my first card, and steal my first thing, yet
 since I have been in the army. If I were to do so I would be setting at
 naught the word of God and rejecting all claims to be a follower of Christ.
 which I never intend to do. Let this war last as long as it will, and
 I should live through it. They are all filthy practices and I have no
 desire to indulge. I have drank whiskey when I was wet and in the
 camp, and when it was necessary for my health. But I have not made a
 practice of drinking it. I shall try to do my duty first to God then
 to man. There are a great many boys in the command that try to make
 fun of me when I ask them if they will listen to me read the Bible
 and say I don't know what I am doing, they'll reproach me. But they will
 not take a proof. Frank Hand and I get together and read the Scriptures
 eight or ten, he is a very pious boy and likes to do right. Tell my love to all
 my friends and relatives, and tell them to remember me in their
 prayers. Remember me to the Sabbath School class, and the rest of my friends
 how many God save for his sake as the prayer of man offer him to
 publish Robert M. Gregory.



Samuel Hawes (1795-1861) son of
Richard and Clary Walker Hawes



Sallie Massie Hawes, wife of Samuel



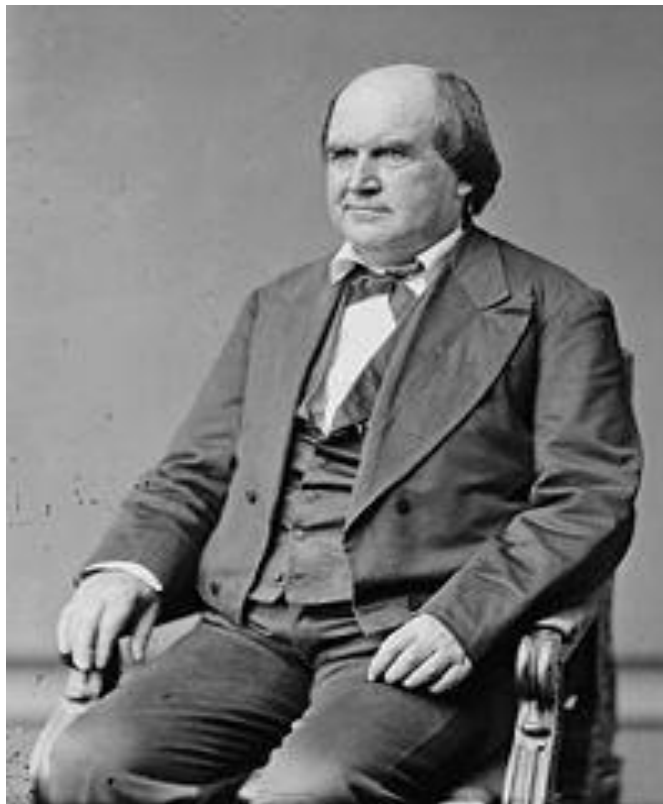
Beechwoods The 150 year old home of Sen. Thomas C. McCreery, is located high on a knoll on the Thornton Road. McCreery was born in 1816 near the site. Mr. And Mrs. A.Y. Crowe are the present owners.



Cynthia Green Clay
McCreery Stuart





Clara Hawes McCreery



Senator Thomas C. McCreery

Copy of deed from Samuel Hawes and wife, Sallie Massie
Hawes, to The Hawesville Cemetery Company
(Deed Book 5, . 318, Hancock County, Ky.

Between Samuel Hawes and Sallie Hawes his wife of the County of
Daviess and State of Kentucky, of the one part and the Hawesville
Cemetery Company of the second part Witnesseth that the party of
the first part for and in consideration of the sum of One hundred
Dollars in hand the receipt to hereof is hereby acknowledged
have this day granted bargained and sold to and by their present
do grant bargain and sell convey and confirm unto the
Hawesville Cemetery Company the following described tract or
of land situate lying and being in the County of Hancock and
near the Town of Hawesville and bounded as follows to wit
Beginning at a stone in the center of the 210 cutlers road in the line
the town of Hawesville and corner to Samuel Mc Adams thence
along the center of said road with Mc Adams line S 88° W 2 poles to a
stone in the center of the road thence S 55° East 15 poles to a stone
thence S 14° E 8 1/2 poles to a stone thence S 35° W 10 poles to a stone
thence S 55° East 42 poles to a stone and a cedar on the
point of the hill thence S 35° East 18 poles to the most southern
corner of the town of Hawesville thence with the back line of
said town N 64° West 63 poles to the beginning containing five acres
to have and to hold the same together with all and singular
the appurtenances thereto belonging as in and to the said
deed unto the Hawesville Cemetery Company forever and the said
Samuel Hawes hereby covenants to and with the Hawesville
Cemetery Company to warrant and forever defend the title to
said piece or parcel of land against all claims or claims whatever
unto the Hawesville Cemetery Company forever. In testimony
whereof the said Samuel Hawes and wife have hereunto set their
hands and seals the date herein first written
Saml Hawes 
Sallie Hawes 

Commonwealth of Kentucky Daviess County Sd.
I Mrs B Wall clerk of the County Court for the County of said County that
above and foregoing and from Samuel Hawes & Sallie Hawes his wife to the
Hawesville Cemetery Company was this day produced to me within said County by the
grantors and duly acknowledged by the said Samuel Hawes to be his act & deed for the purpose
therein named. And the Sallie Hawes being examined by me separate and apart from
her said husband declared that she did freely and willingly seal & deliver said deed
wishes not to retract it and acknowledged the same again shew and explain to
be her act and deed and consent that the same may be recorded whereof I hereby
certify the same to the clerk of the Hancock County for record. Given under my
hand this 8th day of April 1852
Mrs B Wall Ck. D. C.

Kentucky Hancock County Sd.
I James B Stone clerk of the County Court for the aforesaid County certify that on
of April 1852 the above deed from Samuel Hawes and wife to the Hawesville
Cemetery Co. was produced to me in my office together with the Certificate there-
under and I have for record whereof the same hath been duly recorded
my office
at James B Stone Ck. H.

Chapter Seven

RICHARD HAWES²

Richard Hawes², the second son

and third child of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes, was born in Virginia on February 6, 1797. He died in Paris, Bourbon County, Kentucky, on May 25, 1877.

This chapter carries the writer's guarantee that you will find it of great interest from two viewpoints...that of history and that of the man himself. His record speaks for itself, and we can begin with copy of a beautiful tribute to him, written by Anna Thomas Talbot, who evidently was a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy chapter in Paris, named in honor of Richard Hawes and which chapter disbanded in the mid-1940's:

TO THE MEMORY OF RICHARD HAWES.

Congressman, General, Governor, Judge - what title shall we apply to the name of Richard Hawes?

There are some among us who knew him under each of these titles. Rhetoric teaches us to choose the most euphonious terms in order that our language may satisfy the perception of music, while we speak the thought it is designed to convey. Around certain words and phrases both in literature and in our unwritten minds, a world of associations are gathered. To speak one of these titles in connection with the name of Richard Hawes, is but to call up, perhaps, in the mind of someone the glories and beauties of the past - perhaps its sorrows and its cares - the trooping ghosts of what were the actual ties of other days.

And yet a large majority of the members of this chapter, which bears his honored name, know of him only as our own Richard Hawes. We honor and reverence his name because it has been instilled into our earliest youth by true and devoted friends, who knew him as statesman. General, Judge and as man to man.

He was born, as were so many of our brave Confederates, in that dear old State of Virginia. Son of Richard Hawes, Sr., and Clara Walker Hawes, who moved to Kentucky with their thirteen children, and settled in Daviess County.

At the age of fifteen years young, Richard becomes a citizen of Lexington, where he was educated at Transylvania. He began life's duties as a lawyer, and was considered one of the brightest members of the Fayette county bar.

In 1837 he was elected to represent his district in the United States Congress and reelected in 1839. In the meantime he was married to Miss Hetty Morrison Nicholas, of Lexington.

He came to Paris in 1840 and established himself in his profession, and also in the hearts of the men of that day. When the heavy war cloud hung over Kentucky he paused to consider both sides of that question. He stood firmly by the Constitution of his

country, but as events began to develop themselves, they unfolded to his clear insight the purposes of the administration.

The Southern people were his people. True to his blood and lineage he decided to offer his services to the South. With that end in view, we are told that he mounted his horse and rode to Cumberland Gap to join General Marshall in the fall of 1862.

We will not endeavor to follow his career through the years of suffering and sorrow which followed. That he was brave and faithful to all the duties assigned him we know, and received the highest compliment which was in the power of the Confederacy of this State to bestow. They elected him Confederate Governor of the State of Kentucky.

He had the distinction and honor of being the only Confederate Governor Kentucky ever had. And though he was not permitted to enjoy the privilege of his office and, only a few hours the title of Governor, we know that he appreciated the honor his comrades had paid him. When peace was declared he submitted fairly and truthfully to what the war had decided; displaying his dignity in misfortune and maintained self-respect in the face of adversity.

He was elected to the office of Judge of Bourbon County in 1866 which office he held at the time of his death. His character, as a politician, stands out in bold relief, as compared to politicians of to-day, being many times elected to positions of official importance and could proudly claim that he had never asked any man to vote for him.

I have talked to men and to women who knew Richard Hawes in his home, and as a guest in the homes of others in business and in his political life as Judge and as soldier.

The main substance of what I have gathered from these personal friends is that he was a man whose actions were squared by the rule of right and whose lofty integrity the allurements of vice could not assail. A heart full of affection and devotion to those to whom such tenderness was due. And his sympathies were ever alive and active for all who labored under any of the many woes of humanity. Intellectually his natural endowments were of a most uncommon order. He possessed the power to see and to understand mankind. He was a hero, whether upon the broad field of life's battle or amid the shock of arms at the meeting of contending nations.

ANNA THOMAS TALBOT

Secondly, Ann Royal's reference to Richard Hawes in *The Huntress* is reproduced below, wherein we note her mention of "the eye"... those Hawes Eyes. Yes, Richard had them, and look again at Samuel's picture. He had them too, as did Hugh Walker Hawes. Perhaps all the children of

Richard and Clary possessed them but we have only pictures of the three sons above-mentioned. Yet, those Hawes Eyes can still be recognized today, in present-day descendants.

Albert Gallatin Hawes and Richard Hawes —

HAWES
1838-1841

THE HUNTRESS by Ann Royal, Washington, D. C.

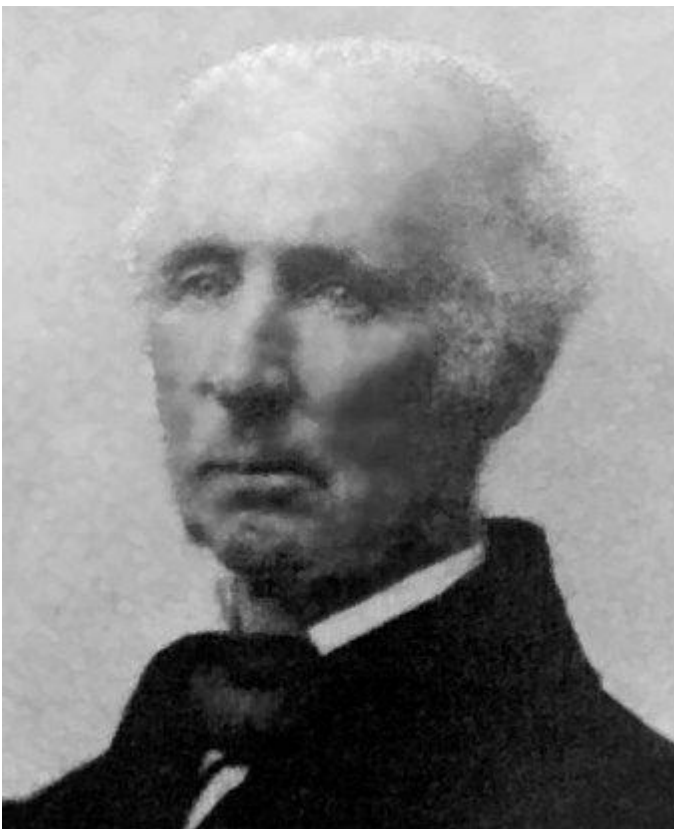
Volume 2, #12

February 17, 1838

From this State it appears there are six new members elected to the 25th Congress, viz: (Among them were) Honorable John Pope, (late Governor of Arkansas) and Honorable Richard Hawes.

xxxxxxx

Mr. Hawes is a brother of the Honorable Albert Gallatin Hawes, who represented the same District in Congress for several years. Mr. Richard Hawes is a young looking man, about thirty-five years of age and has not the least resemblance to his brother. He is middling stature, good size - rather spare. His visage is oval, keen, and fair - with a remarkable high, retreating forehead, & corresponding features - all set off with a sparkling deep blue eye. His countenance is animated & pleasing: and with the eye denotes genius and talent of the first order. In refinement of manners Mr. H(awes) will lose nothing by a comparison with the first gentleman of the Atlantic cities. If we are not greatly mistaken, he is destined at no distant days, to take his stand amongst the orators and statesmen of his country.



Richard Hawes

In The Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, Winter 1981 issue, Vol. 79, No. 1, appears an article written by Dr. Lowell H. Harrison, Professor of History at Western Kentucky University, in Bowling Green. Titled George W. Johnson and Richard Hawes: The Governors of Confederate Kentucky, all the details of the life of Richard Hawes² are given, including the important political and historical developments in the State of Kentucky before the War Between the States, and continues until the great conflict ended. The role played by Richard Hawes² earned him the Provisional

Governorship, though short-lived, and he will be spoken of hereinafter as "Governor Hawes", the name used by his daughter-in-law, Maria Southgate Hawes, when she wrote of him in her Recollections, to be mentioned later.

Also, there is a new book about The Confederate Governors, Edited by W. Buck Yearns, University of Georgia Press, 1985, and while I have not read it, Dr. Harrison has contributed to this book. Inasmuch as his knowledge of Governor Hawes is so vast, it should be a most creditable account. Another rich source of information for this chapter is "a pearl of great price"...the Recollections of Maria Southgate Hayes, the wife of Governor Hawes' oldest son, General James Morrison Hawes. Maria dictated these Recollections to one of her daughters when she was almost 80 years old, beginning with her birth and continuing until the War was over and the family, at long last, was gathered together again in Paris, Kentucky, ready to take up their lives.

After experiences and sorrows enough to last a lifetime, Maria gives us one simple and eloquent sentence, guaranteed to jar the reader, saying that upon his return to Kentucky, Governor Hawes' first priority was "a home for Mother"...she being his wife, Henrietta, who had seen her home taken and was forced to leave Kentucky. She went to Virginia and lived in the home of a sister-in-law, Catherine Walker Coleman (Mrs. John J.) located at Nelly's Ford, in Nelson County. Accompanying her was one daughter and also the daughter of her brother, Judge Samuel Smith Nicholas, of Louisville. Henrietta's second daughter stayed with cousins in the country, near Paris, later joining her mother at "Aunt Kitty's".

Maria's Recollections were placed in the Southern Historical Collection Library at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, by her daughter, Anne C. Hawes; protected by copyright, it is to be used only for reference. It is a beautiful and tender account of a remarkable and brave young woman and will be referred to numerous times, called "Maria's Recollections".

Dr. Harrison's article tells us that Hawes - after his admittance to the bar - was a law partner with Robert Wickliffe. A copy of his license to practice law is attached hereto. In 1818, he married Henrietta Morrison Nicholas, youngest daughter of George Nicholas³ and wife, Mary Smith. Their marriage record was found in the book Kentucky Marriages 1797-1865, by Clift (reprinted from Historical Society of Kentucky records). It reads:

"Capt. Richard Hawes, Jr. to Miss Hetty Nicholas, dau. of the late Col. George Nicholas m. November 13, 1818".


Henrietta was born in Bath County, Kentucky, in 1798. Her father had come to Kentucky from Virginia, and theirs was a family of prominence.


In 1824, Hawes moved from Lexington to Winchester, Kentucky, and also in that town became engaged in a business venture - aside from his law practice - with his first cousin, Benjamin Hawes Buckner, son of his

Aunt Elizabeth Hawes Buckner. It was a rope walk and bagging factory.

The Commonwealth of Kentucky Act.

We two of the Judges of the Circuit Court of the Commonwealth of Kentucky having examined Richard Hawes for touching his skill and ability in the Science of the Law, and finding him duly qualified, and he having produced his Certificate from the County Court of Fayette as to his honest Demeror, do hereby licence and Permit said Richard Hawes to practice, as an attorney at law, in the inferior & superior Courts of this Commonwealth, since under our hands & seals this 2nd day of April 1817

Ben. Johnson 

Saml McKee 

April 5th 1817

In his 46th year, he moved to Paris, Bourbon County, Kentucky, which would be his home until his death.

Whether or not he seriously considered removing to Texas is not known by this writer, but he did purchase over 1800 acres in the Brazos country, and when he wrote his will in 1877, he was still vested with the Texas lands. A copy of his will is included in this chapter.

You will read - in the next chapter - of his brother Hugh Walker Hawes' move to Texas, and since there was only a year's difference in their ages, it is easy to believe their relationship was a close one. Hugh Walker was going and he settled on Matagorda Island, one of the Texas golden coast islands. Did they make an investigative trip together? That is not known, but a strange coincidence of their respective lives is known. Richard Hawes lost a son, his second namesake, by a drowning accident, when the boy was thirteen years old. Hugh Walker also lost a son - his oldest - in a freak accident which resulted in the young man being drowned.

Did we speak of courage a few chapters back? Much more is going to be in evidence later.

Hawes served in the Kentucky House of Representatives and then was elected to the United States Congress, where he was so keenly observed by Ann Royal (who might be compared to the TV feminine commentators of our day). He also became involved in the politics of his time.

When the War came, the sons James Morrison Hawes, Samuel Hawes, Smith Nicholas Hawes and Gary Nicholas Hawes were soldiers of the Confederacy. And now, being over 65 years of age, their father also "rides away". He was appointed Major in the Commissary Department of General Humphrey Marshall. It was a difficult job and when the needs and supplies for the soldiers became scarce, Hawes thought nothing of going directly to Jefferson Davis, which aroused criticism from some quarters.

In May of 1862, he learned of his election as second Provisional Governor of Kentucky, and proceeded to Richmond to confer with President Davis. Mid-September found him in Tennessee as he prepared to assemble his Provisional officers, and go to Frankfort.

Before a large gathering, on October 4, he gave his Inaugural Address, and an incident there gave a short life to his governorship. General Braxton Bragg introduced Hawes, assuring those present that the enemy had been driven from Kentucky and the new government would function. After the speech, when the party adjourned for dinner, Bragg learned the enemy forces were very near Frankfort, and their hopes for the provisional government now vanished. Governor Hawes left the scene, returning to the Army of Tennessee. Criticism was hurled at Bragg...many calling it a great embarrassment for a good and faithful man, Richard Hawes; however, he continued his duties as an officer of the Confederacy. He traveled continually throughout the South and Maria's Recollections give us several accounts of his brief visits to her family.

After the trials of the War and the calamities of his personal life -

which began with the quick scattering of his own family, plus a typhoid bout and the terrible loss of a son, Sam - when Governor Hawes returned to Paris, he was affectionately received by his fellow Kentuckians. He resumed his law career and now at about 70 years of age, began anew, to provide "a home for Mother" and establish his family again. Their former home had been used as a hospital and then been burned to the ground.

Courage has not made an exit as yet...perhaps Governor Hawes possessed the infectious kind which inspired others, as they picked up the small remnants of their lives and began to piece them back together.

He became judge of the Bourbon County Court in 1866, and was later elected Master Commissioner of the Circuit and Common Pleas Court, which position he held until his death, which occurred on May 25, 1877, in Paris, at the age of 80. Henrietta, his wife, had died on May 26, 1875. They are both buried in the Paris cemetery. His funeral at the Presbyterian Church was described as the largest and most impressive ever witnessed in that county.

For your easier reading, a copy of his Inaugural Address given in Frankfort on October 4, 1862, has been typed out and is attached hereto. Only a very few words could not be discerned due to the age of the creases and folds in the old newspaper which carried his speech. It was given to me by my aunt Claudia Hawes, being among the papers of her late husband, my uncle Walter Hawes.



Before we close this section on Richard Hawes², we must not fail to mention the bravery of his wife, who endured supreme losses which were borne by so many women of the South. I wish we had a picture of this lady. I bow to you, Henrietta Morrison Nicholas Hawes.

Gravestone of
Hetty Morrison
Hawes

State of Kentucky.

This day Richard Hawes
Governor elect of the Provisional Govern-
ment of the State do said appeared before
us and took the oath required by the
Constitution and laws of said State

J. Pillsbury, Auditor

John Burnham Jr.

May 31 1862.

Children of Richard Hawes and wife, Henrietta Morrison Nicholas:

- A. James Morrison Hawes (1824-1889) more later
- B. George Nicholas Hawes died unmarried
- C. Richard Hawes died at three years of age
- D. Clara Hawes (more later)
- E. Samuel Hawes (more later)
- F. Cary Nicholas Hawes (more later)
- G. Richard Hawes drowned at age thirteen
- H. Henrietta Nicholas Hawes married Reverend David O. Daviess, Presbyterian minister
- I. Smith Nicholas Hawes died in 1891 (more later)

**

- A. James Morrison Hawes was born in Lexington, Kentucky, on January 7, 1824. He died in Covington, Kentucky, on November 22, 1889, with burial in the Highland Cemetery. On February 3, 1857, he married Maria Jane Southgate (born on November 30, 1836, in Cincinnati), daughter of James Southgate and wife, Jane Smith.

Maria's Recollections tell us that Saumur, France, was the location of the Cavalry School which her future husband attended, after which he returned to West Point and introduced the course of cavalry tactics at the Academy, being its first instructor. John Jakes, the novelist, evidently did excellent research on his book, North and South...reading along, we find one of his characters at the Academy going for his equitation class and his instructor is Lieutenant Hawes... a delightful surprise to meet him on the pages of a popular book in 1985.

Her Recollections also give us the details of her early life and her excellent education; further, an account of her meeting the members of the Hawes Family, of Paris, Kentucky, particularly, James Morrison. She writes of her courtship days and her wedding at Christ Church in Cincinnati.

If space permitted, more could be included about her role as the wife of a Confederate officer, both before and during the War. From the Spring of 1861, until they returned to Paris in November of 1865, this young woman traveled wherever the fortunes of the War took her. A more courageous woman would be impossible to find, yet she seldom mentioned herself...being concerned with the welfare of her husband and of her children.



From The Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, Vol. 64, 1966, showing Kentucky-Born Generals in the Civil War, is this record of General Hawes, followed by his official transcript from The Confederate Soldier in the Civil War, Edited by Ben La Bree.

James Morrison Hawes was born in Lexington, Kentucky, January 7, 1824, (195) and was graduated from West Point in the class of 1845. He won the brevet of 1st lieutenant in Mexico. His later service in the old army was marked by a two-year tour of duty at the cavalry school in Saumur, France. For a time at the beginning of the Civil War, he was colonel of the 2nd Kentucky Cavalry, but resigned to accept a commission as major in the Regular Confederate Army. At the request of General Albert Sidney Johnston, he was promoted brigadier general in the Provisional Army, to rank from March 5, 1862, and assumed command of the cavalry in the Western Department of the Confederacy. Relieved at his own request after the battle of Shiloh, Hawes subsequently commanded a brigade in John C. Breckinridge's division, served in Arkansas under General T. H. Holmes, led an infantry brigade at Milliken's Bend during the Vicksburg campaign, and in 1864 was in charge of the troops and fortifications on Galveston Island, Texas. When the war ended, General Hawes settled in Covington, Kentucky, where he engaged in the hardware business until his death, November 22, 1889. (196) He is buried in Highland Cemetery, Covington. In List of Staff Officers of C.S.A., published by the Government Printing Office in 1891, J. M. Hawes is listed as:

Major, A.I.G., to Brig.-Genl. S. B. Buckner, 9-18-1861

In his official transcript from Confederate Soldier in the Civil War (edited by Ben La Bree, Prentice-Press, Louisville, 1897) is:

J. M. Hawes, Kentucky Major, C.S.A. 6-16-1861
 Colonel, 2nd Kentucky Infantry, 6-26-1861
 Resigned 9-3-1861
 Brig.-Genl. P.A.C.S., 3-5-1862
 On duty with General Albert Sydney Johnston to April, 1862, commanding advance of army on Green River
 Assigned to command of cavalry of Genl. Albert Sydney Johnston's army, 4-3-1862 and declined
 Commanding Louisiana Brigade, April, 1862
 Commanding Brigade in xxx 1862, composed of two Kentucky, One Mississippi and one Confederate regiment in Breckenridge's Division, Army of Tennessee
 In October, 1862, commanding brigade of cavalry under General T. H. Holmes
 In January, 1863, assigned to command of infantry brigade, Maj. General J. G. Walker's division. Trans-Miss. Department
 In March, 1864, commanding troops and fortifications at Galveston Island.

Let us return our thoughts for a few moments to the Journal of John W. Brown, as related in the chapter of Ann Hawes Coleman. We are speaking of Maria's travels during wartime, and it seems quite incredible that we can now add to this chapter the following journal entries made by Brown at his home in Camden, Arkansas:

"Oct. 22, 1862. In the evening we were surprised to see General Hawes, oldest son of Richard Hawes of Kentucky, come up with his family. He is a very gentlemanly, retiring man, highly intelligent in his profession (of Army), modest in his manners and particularly unassuming. I would judge he would be ordered to some post which is intended to be held. I think he is perhaps rather a scientific officer than a disciplinarian. His family consisting of his wife and their little children travel with him to Little Rock. He reports to General Holmes".

"Thursday, Oct. 23: General Hawes and family tarry with us today. We all dined at Mr. Bracy's. Friday, Oct. 24: They left this morning. Mrs. Hawes will take boarding somewhere in the vicinity of the General's command for the Winter".

In April of 1863, Brown made these entries:

"Thursday, April 30. Mrs. General Hawes and her children reached here today to spend a week or two with us. We are badly situated for company * but we will do the best we can for them. The General's command are enroute to Louisiana".

"Tues. May 12: My spirits somewhat aided by the kind and sensible as well as highly discreet company and conversation of Mrs. Hawes."

"Wed. May 13: Mrs. Hawes left to go in direction of Shreveport where she expects to meet her husband. His command having been ordered in that direction".

* Let us remember that John Brown's wife, Clara Coleman Brown, was very ill at this time, and died the following month. I believe that explains his statement that they were "badly situated for company".

**

There is attached hereto a copy of a letter written by J. M. Hawes to his Texas friend, John Twohig, after the War was over.

My dear friend,

My family & self arrived at home three days ago, all safe and well. We were on the road, just three weeks, and had a very fatiguing trip. The children did very well, with the exception of bad colds, of which they are now well. Our voyage over from Baltimore to New Orleans was quite a rough one, all the party with the exception of your humble servant were sick, for the time the vessel struck the Baltimore bar, till we arrived in the Gulf. Even the little baby was quite sick. I met with no interruption at New Orleans, as the company was kindly received by Gen. Skelton and permitted to go to Kentucky. I have since remained in the most humane manner by my duty here & will there in a month unless circumstances should require a longer sojourn. I am glad that you are in the garden state, as it is a great improvement on the other side of the water.

Mrs. Maria Skelton
 New Orleans
 1812

with a doubt of getting it. My property & that of my wife, has increased much in value & is untouched. My father has been pardoned & the whole family are once more happily assembled under the paternal roof tree. I have every reason to feel grateful to our Heavenly Father for His goodness & protection.

I did not come through Louisville & do not yet know the condition of the whiskey. Be assured that your kindness will always be remembered gratefully. Be so good as to present my regards to Mrs. Justice & your sister. Genl. Skelton & all friends - Mrs. Adams & the little ones join me in love so much due to you &c.

Washington, Luckett & Son's were held by Genl. Skelton, on account of unpopularity in Louisiana, at the breaking out of the war.

Yours friend
 G. L. Adams

COPY

Paris, Kentucky Nov. 24th, '65

My dear Friend:

My family and self arrived at home three days ago, all safe and well. We were on the road just three weeks and had a very fatiguing trip. The children did very well with the exception of bad colds, of which they are now well. Our voyage over from Galveston to New Orleans was quite a rough one, all the party with the exception of your humble servant were sick from the time the vessel struck the Galveston bar till we arrived in the Miss. River. Even the little baby was quite sick. I met with no interruption at New Orleans, on the contrary was kindly received by Genl. Sheridan and given a permit to go to Kentucky. I have been received in the kindest manner by everybody here and find things in a much better condition than I had anticipated.

_____ has kindly offered to put my pardon through. He is one of the Ky. Senators in Congress. I have but little doubt of getting it. My property and that of my wife has increased much in value and is untouched.

My Father has been pardoned and the whole family are once more happily reassembled under the paternal roof tree. I have every reason to feel grateful to our heavenly Father for His goodness and protection.

I did not come through Louisville and do not yet know the condition of that whiskey. Be assured that your kindness will always be remembered gratefully. Be so good as to present my regards to Mrs. Twohig and your sister, Genl. Steele and all friends. Mrs. Hawes and the little ones join me in ever so much love to you all.

?

Macklin, Luckett and Devine were held by Genl. Sheridan, on account of transactions in San Antonio at the breaking out of the war.

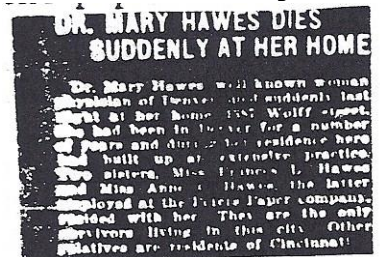
Your friend

J. M. Hawes

Mr. John Twohig
San Antonio, Tex.

Children of James Morrison Hawes and wife, Maria:

1. Henrietta Hawes, born in Paris, Kentucky, on January 3, 1858. This little child did not see her father until July of 1859, when he returned from an Army assignment in Utah. The Kentucky Federal Census for Kenton County, Covington, in 1880, listed her as a "teacher".
2. Albert C. Hawes, born June 15, 1860, in Paris. Named for his father's brother, the 1880 Federal Census listed him as a "clerk".
3. Maria Hawes, born in Clarksville, Tennessee, on January 7, 1862, She is listed in the 1880 Federal Census as "seamstress".
4. Mary Hawes, born February 5, 1865, in Houston, Texas. She was named for the grandmother of Maria Southgate Hawes. The Federal Census of 1880 shows her "at school". She was educated in Cincinnati, and became a doctor. Two tender letters written by a sister, Frances Lea, are attached hereto. Frances Lea and another sister, Anne, were living in Denver with Dr. Mary, who, suffering from tuberculosis, had evidently been advised the Denver climate would be helpful, as was the prescribed treatment when this disease was so prevalent. Her death notice is given here, though hard to read. From the Rocky Mountain News, Denver, Colorado, 9 Dec. 1915, p. 8, the funeral was at Yeager's Mortuary, 11th & Broadway, Denver, according to a notice in the paper on December 10, 1915,
5. Kate, listed as 13 years of age and "at school" in the 1880 Federal Census.
6. Clara, listed "at school" and 8 years of age in the Federal Census of 1880.
7. Anne (or Anna) C. Hawes, listed as 5 years of age in the Federal Census of 1880.
8. Edmund Lee Hawes, listed as 3 years of age in the 1880 Federal Census. Volume 81, No. 3, Summer 1983, of The Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, carried an article titled "Kentuckians in Texas: Captain Burr H. Duval's Company at Goliad" (by John B. Thomas, Jr.). From a foot-note, we learn that E. Lee Hawes was a newspaper man and writer. His article was featured in the San Antonio Express of October 20, 1935, and linked three young Kentuckians who died at Goliad as being first cousins, all of them being sons of three of the daughters of George Nicholas³.
9. Frances Lea Hawes Inasmuch as her name did not appear on 1880 Federal Census, evidently she was born after 1880.



Copy of the death certificate of James Morrison Hawes is followed by the death notice of Maria Southgate Hawes, below:

This Blank to be filled out and returned to the Health Officer before a Burial Permit will be issued.

RETURN OF A DEATH.

PHYSICIAN'S CERTIFICATE. 717

(TO BE FILLED OUT AND SIGNED BY THE PHYSICIAN)

Name of Deceased..... *James M. Hawes*

Color..... *White* Sex..... *Male* Age..... *65 years*

Married, Single, Widower or Widowed..... *Married*

Duration of Last Illness.....

Date of Death..... *Nov 22nd 1889*

Cause of Death, { Remote or Predisposing..... *Age*
 Immediate..... *Cerebritis*

C. Thomas

The Kentucky Post

COVINGTON, KY. FRIDAY, MARCH 24, 1889.

Mrs. Hawes To Be Buried Wednesday

Funeral services for Mrs. Maria Southgate Hawes, 62, who died Wednesday at her home, 121 E. 14th st., Covington, will be held Saturday at 2:30 p. m. at St. John's Episcopal church, 14th and Scott streets, Covington.

Rev. J. Edmund Thompson, pastor of St. John's Church, will officiate.

Mrs. Hawes was the widow of General James Morrison Hawes of the Confederate Army.

She had been a resident of Covington for more than 60 years, and was well known here and in Newport and Cincinnati.

Mrs. Hawes is survived by a daughter, Miss Clara Hawes.

HAWES Maria, Scutiger, widow of the late General James Morrison Hawes, at her residence, 121 E. 14th st., Covington, Ky., Wednesday evening, March 22, at her 62nd year.
 Funeral services Saturday, March 24, at 2:30 p. m., at St. John's E. C. Church, 14th and Scott streets. Burial at Highland cemetery.

Continued - Children of Richard Hawes² and wife, Henrietta:

- B. George Nicholas Hawes He died unmarried. It is possible that he was a lawyer inasmuch as under the terms of his father's will, he inherited Gov. Hawes' law library. He was also Executor of his father's estate.
- D. Clara Hawes The 1880 Federal Census showed she was at the home of her brother and sister-in-law, in Covington, and her age was given as 40. That would make the year of her birth as 1840. It was Clara who was Maria's friend - when they were both young - and had invited Maria to come to Paris on a social occasion where she was introduced to her future husband.

Elizabeth Hawes Ryland states that Clara was engaged to Aylett B. Coleman, who was killed in the War, and that she remained unmarried. In May of 1889, she was visiting her sister, Mrs. D. O. Daviess, according to an Owensboro newspaper social item. At that time, she

was living in Henderson, Kentucky, and was a teacher.

- E. Maria's Recollections tell us she met Sam at Blue Licks in the summer of 1856. She stated that Sam admired Napoleon so much that he had taken "Bonaparte" as his middle name and was called "Bony" as a nick-name. She described him as handsome and most agreeable and a great favorite with everyone. He was best man at Maria's wedding. He served as Captain in the Cavalry, C.S.A., and was captured and taken to Johnson's Island as a prisoner. After his exchange, he joined General Buckner's army in the battles around Chattanooga, and it was here that he became "lost". Maria stated the family never knew his fate and the loss was exceedingly great.
- F. Cary Nicholas Hawes, M.D. He is on the List of Staff Officers of the C.S.A., as Chief Surgeon in Breckenridge's Division, on September 6, 1862. Maria tells us he was at Shiloh, and Ms. Ryland's record shows that he died in Paris about 1872, without descendants.
- I. Smith Nicholas Hawes. Listed as Lieutenant, A.D.C. to Brig.-Genl. J. M. Hawes (List of Staff Officers of C.S.A.) at the beginning of the War. Maria reports he was also at Shiloh "where he was struck on the head by a spent ball, but not much hurt".

Having so little on the children and descendants of Richard Hawes² and wife, Henrietta, it is now my pleasure to give a good account of Smith Nicholas Hawes, made possible through the generosity of Mr. E. B. ("Jett") Simrell, of Jamestown, Tennessee, who sent The Book of Simrall. He advises the name "Simrall" is spelled several different ways, but all spellings are the same family.

Smith Nicholas Hawes married Susan Elizabeth Simrall (of the 4th Simrall generation), daughter of John William Gilkeson Simrall and his wife, Mary Bartow. Susan Elizabeth was born in Madison, Indiana, on November 2, 1846. A sketch about her follows the sketch of her parents, hereto attached.

BARTOW-SIMRALL

JOHN William Gilkeson Simrall was the only son of William Ferguson Simrall I and Mary Gilkeson, his wife. He was born in Louisville, Kentucky, April 14, 1808. At his father's death, when John was but three years old, with his older sister, Sarah Jean, and his younger sister, Susan, he was taken by his widowed mother to Shelby County, to be reared near his father's family. These three children were the infant heirs in the celebrated lawsuit years later.

The name of the home to which Polly Simrall took her fatherless children was "Woodlawn," but we cannot today identify it by that name. Old letters written as early as 1814 give the name. Thus Shelby County became the home of John William Gilkeson Simrall, and at Shelbyville he and his sisters, with their cousins, were educated in a private school by teachers from an eastern college. Afterward he attended old Transylvania University at Lexington and, while a student in its law school, met and married Mary Bartow, of Savannah, Georgia, a student of the then celebrated Institute for Females in charge of Colonel Josiah Dunham. Mary Bartow, being an orphan, obtained the consent of her guardian and was married to John William Gilkeson Simrall at the school immediately upon her graduation, May 10, 1831, Bishop Smith of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Bishop of Kentucky, officiating at the marriage ceremony. John William Gilkeson Simrall at the time was but twenty-three years of age and Mary Bartow seventeen. The young couple went to his mother's home, Woodlawn, immediately, and there the first few years of their married life were spent.

82

The Book of Simrall

SIMRALL-HAWES

Susan Elizabeth Simrall, first daughter of John William Gilkeson Simrall and his wife, Mary Bartow Simrall, to reach maturity, was born in Madison, Indiana, November 2, 1846. She was taken by her parents first to Louisville and then (1850) to Covington, Kentucky, where she lived as a child, a girl, and through the first years of her married life.

She completed her education and graduated — an honor student — from Science Hill, June, 1864. In November, 1863, she married Captain Smith Nicholas Hawes, of Paris, Kentucky, a soldier of the Southern Confederacy.

"Sue" Simrall was gifted with a beautiful voice, but not with the physical strength to cultivate it to its greatest power. Later in her married life she went with her husband and two sons to Saint Louis, where, in 1891, Captain Hawes died. She returned to Kentucky temporarily, until her sons became fully established in the city of their adoption, then, returning, she made her home with them until her death in 1900.

Captain Smith Nicholas Hawes was the younger son of Judge Richard Hawes, of Paris, Kentucky, and his wife, Hettie Nicholas, of Louisville. Judge Hawes was the only Governor of Kentucky of whom the Confederacy can boast. Captain and Mrs. Hawes rest together upon the old family lot in beautiful and historical Linden Grove Cemetery, at Covington, Kentucky.

The children born of this marriage (fifth generation) are: Harry Bartow Hawes, Richard Simrall Hawes.

Children of Smith Nicholas Hawes and wife, Susan Elizabeth:

1. Harry Bartow Hawes (1869-19) (more later)

2. Richard Simrall Hawes (1873-) (more later)

**

1. Harry Bartow Hawes was born in Covington, Kentucky, on November 15, 1869. He married Elizabeth Eppes Osborn Robinson in St. Louis on November 15, 1899. She was born in Washington, D. C, on June 22, 1879, and there is attached hereto an article about her from the magazine of the United Daughters of the Confederacy of February, 1944. They had issue:
 - a. Peyton Elizabeth Hawes, born November 13, 1900
 - b. Eppes Bartow Hawes, born December 11, 1901

Harry Bartow Hawes was a member of the House of Representatives from Missouri and later was elected Senator in 1926. Concerning his World War I record, he entered the Military Intelligence Department, U. S. Army, in August of 1917, with rank of First Lieutenant, then promoted to Captain. Later he was sent to Spain as Assistant Military Attaché at Madrid, and served as an officer in the Reserve Corps of the Army with rank of Major.

He was also an ardent sportsman. He wrote a book about hunting and fishing, an autographed copy of which he gave my uncle Walter Hawes, and which book is now stored in Bozman, Maryland. It carries a fine picture of the Senator, standing on what might have been one of his favorite sand bars on a river in the Ozarks. His date of death is not known by the writer, but he served in the Senate of the United States for quite a number of years.

2. Richard Simrall Hawes was born in Covington, Kentucky, on December 15, 1873. In St. Louis, he became vice-president of the Third National (Consolidated) Bank of St. Louis; was president of the St. Louis Chamber of Commerce; president of the Missouri Bankers Association and president of the American Bankers Association. He was married twice - first, to Mary Theresa Kemp, on June 30, 1897, by whom he had four children, as follows:
 - a. Richard Simrall Hawes, Jr., born July 18, 1899. He served in World War I. Entered the Red Cross service in May of 1918, as an ambulance driver, assigned to Section B on the Italian front. He served in this capacity until September of 1918, and was mentioned for distinguished service. Then he went to London, joining the U. S. Army as a private, being assigned to the 341st Machine Gunners, Company B, 89th Division, serving on the front in the Argonne and Meuse River drives. After the Armistice, was assigned to the 314th Supply Train, Company B, Army of Occupation, stationed at Bitburg, Germany for six months. He was not quite 18 years old when he entered the Army. He married Marion Lemp, of St. Louis, in 1921 and they had a son:
 - i Richard Simrall Hawes III
 - b. Mary Bartow Hawes, born April 19, 1903, who married

Martin Lammert III on June 21, 1928. They had:
 i Martin Lammbert IV
 ii Mary Bartow Lammert
 iii Jane Hawes Lammert

- c. Robert Nicholas Hawes, born August 21, 1904. At the time The Book of Simrall was published, he was a student at the University of Virginia Law School.
- d. Susan Elizabeth Hawes, born June 20, 1907

Richard Simrall Hawes married, secondly, Mrs. Oliver C. Smith, nee Lamay Watts

BB-P-164

Judge Richard Hawes/Dr. John W. Jameson House; antebellum
 817 Pleasant Street

A late Federal dwelling, this substantial two-story brick structure exhibits a Flemish bond facade, and a molded cornice. The small entrance portico, clearly Greek Revival despite the replacement of the columns, appears to be original to the house.



Probably built ca. 1830-1840, the house was indicated on the 1861 map.

From the United Daughters of the Confederacy Magazine, February 1944

Mrs. Harry B. Hawes

Elizabeth Eppes Osborn Robinson, daughter of Eliza Peyton Giles and Samuel Augustine Robinson, was born in Washington, D. C. and in 1899 was married in St. Louis, Missouri, to Harry Bartow Hawes, son of Smith Nicholas Hawes, Captain Confederate States Army, whose father Richard Hawes, was for a short period Confederate Governor of Kentucky. (The Richard Hawes Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, of Paris, Kentucky, was named in his honor). Through her mother, Mrs. Hawes is descended from Governor Giles of Virginia. Her father's ancestors settled in Westmoreland County, Virginia, in 1695, and it is of interest to note that the name of William Robinson, her great-great-grandfather, follows that of Richard Henry Lee of Stratford on the famous Westmoreland Resolutions. William Robinson's father, Maximilian Robinson, also signed this famous document. Mrs. Hawes' father, Samuel Robinson, and three brothers, sons of William Robinson of Georgetown, escaped from Washington and joined the Confederate Army as very young boys and served until the end of the war.

Samuel Robinson rose to the rank of Major and after close of the war became one of the early members of the Camp of Confederate Veterans

located in Washington. Mrs. Hawes for many years has been a member of the St. Louis Chapter and still retains her membership, although she has for a long time been a resident of Washington, D. C. Mr. Hawes served for a number of years as Senator from Missouri and more recently on important commissions connected with the United States Government.

Mrs. Hawes was one of the first members of the Robert E. Lee Memorial Foundation and has served since its organization as Chairman of one of its most important committees, that of Employment and Management, only relinquishing these duties when elected President. For the past three years she has served as Chairman of Public Relations Committee, and through her wise and efficient conduct of this important office, has rendered the highest service in disseminating information relating to the Foundation and Stratford as well and has supplied to business, educational and patriotic organizations vast quantities of historical data relating to the sons of Stratford who achieved undying fame in their patriotic services to colony and to commonwealth. Through their services and others were laid the foundation of that mighty effort which finally won the freedom of the colonies and established the United States of America.

Mrs. Hawes is well equipped to become the second President of the Robert E. Lee Memorial Foundation and her complete devotion to its every ideal is an assurance that she will have the confidence and loyal support of every member of the Board of Directors and of all who desire that Stratford shall ever be maintained as one of our country's most historic shrines.

Members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy congratulate Mrs. Hawes and are proud of the fact that another member of this organization has been chosen as leader of the Robert E. Lee Memorial Foundation in which they have such a vital interest.

A special thank-you goes to Mr. Perry Brantley, of Glasgow, Kentucky, who provided me with much of the material for the chapter on Richard² Hawes.

COPY

(letter written to Miss Mary Smith Buckner from Frances Lea Hawes, as given in "Early Virginians" by Margaret Ann Buckner).

Dear Cousin Mary:

1387 Wolff St.
Denver, Colo.
Jan. 14, 1919

Your Christmas card my sisters forwarded to me, and I was so pleased to be remembered. I am heartily ashamed of myself for not writing before, as I fully intended to write and tell you that we lost our dear mother last March. I was so glad that I had the privilege of spending last winter with her, and being there when she was taken. She had Arterio Sclerosis and her heart gave out. Fortunately she had not had an illness in bed, tho had been confined to her room for some time. She was in her 82nd year and had lead a good useful life, so was glad to go. Her children all feel very lonely without her.

How have you been, dear Cousin? Hope you all have escaped the flu. My sister had a light touch of it and was in bed for a week. So many of our acquaintances have died of it, and we know a number who had it that collapsed after getting up. We feel very thankful that Anne got off so well.

We are still trying to sell that we might get back to Kentucky to live and hope next summer to accomplish this feat. Now that the War is over. I love Denver and its fine Summer climate, but still old Kentucky is good enough for me.

We have some cold weather 20 below zero a few mornings, but the sun is bright and in the middle of the day the sun warms up. I sleep on the porch and it is quite a chore (as the Yankees say) to heat my bed with soap stones, water bags and Stove lids before I hop into it. Once I get in it, all is well. My sister prefers to sleep in the house - cold air does not appeal to her.

How is Sabra? Does she live near you since her marriage? We do not hear from the Hawes cousins and wonder if they have gone to Chicago to live near their married sister.

We have a nephew Albert Cary Hawes in France and hope he will be home before long. He has been there over a year. My brother, Lee, is with the Y.M.C.A. but not fortunate enough to get overseas. He is still hoping.

We went the other night to hear Irvin Cobb give his experience on the Western front. He speaks splendidly and had some very amusing as well as sad stories to tell. I hope the Kaiser will get his, to use a bit of slang. He will in the next world, at any rate.

I wish you a very happy new year, dear Cousin. When you feel like it, I should love to hear the news of your family. I have letters of my Virginia friend of whom I have written you. She says you all have

had a wonderful Fall. They have a farm at Grottes in the Shenandoah Valley. With much love to you and hope you keep well.

Very affectionately, Frances Lea Hawes

COPY (letter written to Miss Mary Smith Buckner from Frances Lea Hawes, as given in "Early Virginians" by Margaret Ann Buckner)

1387 Wolff St., Denver, Col
December 28, 1915

My dear Cousin Mary,

Your affectionate letter came. I am distressed to say that the day after our dear Sister Mary was taken from us. (Dec. 8) She would have been so pleased to have had it.

I mean to copy for you the first few pages of Sister Mary's data that you may see how it tallies with yours. I am ashamed to confess that I am not up on it, but in a short time, hope to be.

It is strange that you should have mentioned Cousin Mag. Clarke, as a letter from her came in the same mail as yours. She is our very dear friend.

My sister Mary was a very remarkable woman, Cousin Mary. I wish you might have known her better. She had been ill with Fibroid tuberculosis for at least twenty years, but in spite of it, she studied medicine, interned in Cincinnati General Hospital as an intern by a competitive examination in which she excelled eighteen young men. She was the second woman intern at the hospital and practiced here for twenty years. She was a professor at a medical college for ten years and had the largest practice of any woman physician in Denver.

The wonder is that her frail body remained thus long on earth! Had it not been animated by a wonderful spiritual energy and a mentality that refused to acknowledge suffering or defeat, the change would have come long since. She was a triumph over pain. She did not even consider that she had a "cup of woe" or "a cross to bear". She shared our joys and sorrows and gave of her love and life to the utmost. The example of her sweet, unselfish, noble life is a rich legacy to all who loved her. Her friends were legion.

Anne, my sister, and I intend to stay in Denver until we sell this house that sister Mary left to us. It will be hard pull to leave it -- we three have been so happy here, but our mother who is 79 years old needs us at home in Kentucky and we want to be with her.

My sister Anne and I hope that the new year will bring you better

health. With love, Affectionately, Frances Lea Hawes

As the representative of the Confederate States of America, commanding the victorious armies which have driven the invaders from your Capital, and restored civil liberty to your land, I appear before you to install the Provisional Governor in the Capitol of Kentucky; and to transfer to the civil authorities all the privileges which pertain to the Magistrate over a free people.

The despotism at Washington, has for more than a year deluded your people with false promises, as to the character and objects of this war. They have made the depth of your degradation the test of your loyalty. They have at last thrown off the mask so carelessly worn and demand not only unmanly submission, but that you should join in a war for the confiscation of property, the excitement of servile insurrection and the depreciation of your homes. The proclamation of President Lincoln leaves no alternative but ignominy or resistance.

On the other hand, our Government desires to establish no such tyranny. Respecting the Civil Magistrate of the State, we wish only to support his rightful authority and limit our own power. We hope, as soon as greater tranquility is restored, to obtain the expression of, the public will, irrespective of past opinions, on those points which have unfortunately divided your people; and recognising the sovereign rights of the State, to leave her the ultimate and inalienable privilege of deciding on every measure deemed by her people necessary for their welfare and happiness.

In the meantime, the Armies of the Confederate States will yield appropriate deference to the civil authorities, and will defend your power and your territory with the discipline and valor for which they have been preeminently distinguished.

Citizens of Kentucky, I present to you your honored Chief

Richard Hawes.

Address of R. Hawes Provisional Governor of Kentucky

Fellow Citizens of Kentucky:

I claim the privilege and feel it a duty to address you. On the 18th of November 1861, a Convention composed of Delegates elected by a large and respectable portion of the people of Kentucky, representing 86 counties, adopted an Ordinance, forever severing our connexion with the Government of the United States, and declaring Kentucky to be a free and independent State, clothes with all power to fix her own destiny, and to secure her own rights and liberties, and adopted a Constitution, which ordinance and Constitution with the future action, is hereto appended. That Convention appointed Commissioners to negotiate and treat with the Confederate States of America for admission as a sister State, and was admitted and received on an equal footing with the other States of the confederacy. Appropriate Senators and members of Congress have been elected and now compose a part of the Confederate Congress. The Government thus created, proceeded to exercise its lawful functions, until it was driven from the State by the armies of the United States,

Geo. W. Johnson was chosen as the provisional Governor. I am sure that I utter the common judgment of his numerous friends, as well as his political opponents in the statement, that a purer private and public character, and a more firm, enlightened and devoted friend of conservative liberty could not be found in the whole range of Kentucky statesmen. His honest and patriotic convictions of duty were sealed with his blood, on the memorable field of Shiloh.

After his death your humble fellow citizen who now addresses you, was chosen as his successor.

The provisional government driven from the State by the overpowering force of Federal arms has returned under the protection of the Confederate army, and I propose to enter upon my duties as chief magistrate of Kentucky.

While our heroic army of the East has driven from the soil of Virginia, the boasted grand Federal army of the Potomac, our Western army under the commands of Generals Bragg, Smith and Marshall with like prowess and heroism, have expelled from the fairest portion of Kentucky, the grand Federal army of the West, and it is hoped and believed that the insolent invaders of our independence will soon be driven from every foothold in the Southern Confederacy. I have to express to you General Bragg as commander-in-chief of the army of the West, and the officers and soldiers under your command, the thanks of the Provisional Government, and I may add, the thanks of a large majority of the people of Kentucky, for opening the way and the opportunity for entering into our beautiful and fertile country, of breathing the

free air of liberty, and, of choosing our political destiny, untrammelled by the dictatorship of Federal armies.

I freely and candidly admit that my official title to address you is not derived from the accustomed authentication of our free institutions; but in the throes and struggles for human liberty it is frequently lawful to break through the forms and shackles of armed power in order that we may attain the substance of freedom and independence.

From the beginning of the horrible and unnatural and unchristian war which is now afflicting our State and country, the military usurpation and tyranny of the federal, combined with the slavish complicity of our State Government, have imposed on our people a despotism which has no parallel in the worst periods of English or French history. There is not a solitary bulwark of liberty as cradled by our revolutionary fathers, and as written in our Constitution, which has not been ruthlessly shattered and crushed to dust, by the combined usurpations and tyranny of the Federal and State governments.

It is my sincere conviction that in a broken Union, the people of Kentucky have the sovereign right to consider and decide their interests, happiness and destiny, in any confederate alliance they may choose and that in a large and decisive majority, are in favor of fixing the political fate of our State with the Southern Confederacy .

The Union party of our State have gained the possession of the Legislature by crafty and false issues, and have persistently refused to consult the sovereign rule and will of the people. The great issue that now divides us is North or South.

It is my ardent wish and fixed purpose to resign into the hands of the sovereign people of Kentucky, the temporary authority with which I have been clothed, as soon as a permanent government can be established, on that only true and free basis, the will of the people.

The 10th Section of the Ordinance and Constitution to which I have referred, declares, that so soon as an election can be held free from the influence of the armies of the United States, the Provisional Government shall provide for the assembling of a Convention to adopt such measures as may be necessary and expedient for the restoration of a permanent Government.

I propose to advise the Legislative power of the Provisional Government to call such Convention at the earliest period consistent with the free and untended expression of the sovereign will of Kentucky.

Up to the beginning of the political struggles which have resulted in the fratricidal war which is covering our estates _____ desolating our land _____ to the preservation of the Union

to the letter and spirit of the Federal Constitution. That Union or its restoration is now impossible, and those who would persuade you to the contrary, are wilfully deceiving you. The old party rallying cry of the Union and the Stars and Stripes is a bald imposture and mockery. I can assure you, my fellow country men, that I have mixed freely with a large number of people of the Southern Confederacy at their own homes, and with very many of their Representatives in Congress, and pledge to you my humble character for truth and honor, that there exists in the South a fixed public sentiment pervading the heads and hearts of almost every man, woman and child, in opposition even unto death, against an union with the Federal Government. It is this brave and devoted spirit of liberty and independence, which against all adversities, has so signally covered their armies with victory after victory, and which braces their nerves for still more heroic deeds. They all desire peace on fair and honorable terms, a peace by which they will be allowed the right of self government and independence; and they freely concede that it is just and right that the assumption of a ratable part of the public debt existing before the war, the free navigation of the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers, and a fair partition of the Territorial and other property of the late Union, should be the basis of a settlement of peace.

You know that the people of the South standing shoulder to shoulder as one man, in spite of every obstacle of numbers and means, have conquered on almost every battle field. Our brave determination of freedom and independence has raised up armies which have not been excelled in ancient and modern history — our Generals can compare in skill and valor with the best leaders and field Marshals of Caesar or Napoleon; and at our head we have that Christian gentleman, Jefferson Davis, who is at once Orator, Statesman, General and Patriot. With the help of a gracious God, we must be victorious.

I will briefly glance at some of the prominent grievances and wrongs which the Confederate States have suffered from the Federal Government, as some of the grounds and reasons for their fixed determination independence.

The South had submitted unwillingly to the treasury bounties to Northern fishermen; to the Northern monopoly of the coasting trade; and to the onerous tariff laws, ostensibly for revenue, but really to enrich the North at the expense of the South.

The slave States asserted that it was the fixed purpose of a dominant North, to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia; to monopolize the Territories by the exclusion of slave property; to nullify the Fugitive Slave Law; to abolish Slavery in the States where it existed; to destroy the quality of the States, and to convert our Federal Union into a consolidated Government. The Government of Mr. Lincoln has now thrown off all disguises, and slavery is now abolished in the District of Columbia; is excluded from the Territories, and on the first day of next January, is to

be abolished in all disloyal States or parts of States unless there shall be unconditional submission to its dictatorship.

As a means of enforcing submission to its tyranny and the subjugation of the States to a consolidated despotism, all the dearest safeguards to persons and property have been trodden down. Seizures and imprisonment of persons without warrant or trial; confiscations of estates; forced loans and military exertions; the utter suppression of speech and the press; and in any and every insult, persecution and cruelty, which could be exercised by the worst tools of a relentless tyranny.

The State Legislature and the Military Governor of Kentucky also, have forfeited all claims to respect or obedience. The Union leaders in and out of office, by an organized system of cunning and fraud, have deceived and cheated the people and almost every legislative act touching our relations to the war and the Federal Government, is violative of the Constitution. You are familiar with the history of this Union Legislature, and you know how step by step, you have been unsuspectingly drawn as prisoners into the Camp of the Federal army.

You were assured that Kentucky should take no part in this unnatural war; that the Southern States should not be coerced or subjugated; that Kentucky should occupy a position of neutrality, and neutrality armed in full panoply. You were assured that if the Union could not be restored, our affinities of blood, and our commercial and business interests would and should carry us into the Southern Confederacy. All these false pretenses and impostures, are now unveiled, your property, your persons and your liberties have been furtively handed over to the armed despotism of the Lincoln Government.

In this tremendous and horrific revolutionary struggle, what will be the action of chivalrous Kentuckians?

The enemies of the great right of self-government are still attempting to deceive you by the logical chicanery of sworn obedience to the Federal and State Government. You now know where they would lead you. They would have you to devote your estates, your persons and your lives to the abolition dictatorship of Abraham Lincoln, and the subjugation of the Southern States.

You are constantly told by the Union men that our Confederate currency is valueless and the Federal authorities have ____ its deprecation by the circulation of millions of counterfeit. Both of the parties to this unnatural war are constrained to deal on credit. The war debt of the Southern Confederacy does not exceed at the largest calculation, five hundred millions, while it is a notorious fact that the debt of the Federal Government is five times as great. The ability of each to meet their promises to pay is known to the country. The great staples of Southern

industry are of the highest value in foreign countries, while the manufactures and mechanic arts of the North constitute its greatest source of income, and while they find no markets abroad, are utterly destroyed in the South.

Let us forget, if we can, my fellow countrymen, the old and minor issues which have hitherto divided us. The most important of these have been about matters of fact. The people have been told that a majority of the Southern states would _____ come back to the Federal Union by the aid of military forces. It is now a truth and a fact that the late Union cannot be restored.

The people were told that the Federal Government did not intend to destroy the titles to slave property. It is now a truth and a fact that the great aims and purposes of this war of subjugation are the abolition of African Slavery.

Let us then forget, if we can, the past minor issues and plant ourselves on the one side or the other of this Abolition war. I have lived in your midst from my boyhood to the age of seventy-five years, and I have utterly misconceived the characters and souls of Kentuckians if they hesitate as to the side they will take in this Abolition war.

You know, fellow citizens, what African slavery is. You know that emancipation would be the most unmitigated curse which could be inflicted on the slave race. You know that the abolition of slavery would crush and desolate the planting States. You know that a war of subjugation, to be successful, must be ruthlessly borne over the dead bodies of millions of the most chivalrous devotees of liberty, who are bone of your bone, and flesh of your flesh.

I assume the duties devolved on me as Provisional Governor, to give you an opportunity to take your stand and make your choice in this Abolition war, and to decide fully and fairly whether you will cast your destiny with the North or the South.

I shall endeavor to inculcate and practice the utmost regard for the property, persons and even the feelings of those politically opposed to our Government, which may be consistent with our self-preservation. I deprecate the lawful retributive justice which may be aroused if our enemies persist in their past savage and unchristian mode of warfare .The State has been for more than a year subjected to the rod of Federal despotism. The Confederate armies now occupy the fairest and best portion of the State, and will, as I hope and believe, drive the Northern forces across the Ohio River.

We have now no civil law or government in Kentucky and it is the purpose of the Provisional Government to institute as far as possible such civil institutions as will protect persons and property until the people in the sovereign capacity can establish and permanent

Government founded on the will of a majority.

May a kind Providence incline your minds and hearts to conciliation and peace, and to the establishment of your personal and political liberties on a solid basis.



First photo of State Capitol in Frankfort, KY, c. 1859.

(Will presented for probate July 2, 1877)
(Photostat)

Richard Hawes
Will
27 July 1872

Bourbon County, Kentucky
Will Book S, pages 555-556

I, Richard Hawes of Bourbon County, Kentucky, do make the following as my last will, I devise to my wife Hetty M. Hawes during her life all my estate real & personal, except my Law Library, which I give to my son George N. Hawes, my said wife is authorized to sell all or any part of my estate during her life, and use the proceeds so as to make her comfortable as also my daughter Clara & my son George N. After her death, I give to my daughter

Clara Hawes, the House & lot on Pleasant Street now occupied by us as a residence & the furniture & miscellaneous Library therein. If my said wife during her natural life should sell a part or the whole of said lot, then my daughter Clara is to have reasonable price thereof, out of the balance of my estate. If my Texas land is not sold by my wife, said Texas land of which the greater part is 1340 acres above and adjoining Brazoria, Brassos County, is to be divided equally between my son George N. Hawes and my daughter Hetty N. Hawes and if said Texas land shall be sold said George N. Hawes and Hetty N. Hawes are to receive out of the balance of my estate if there be any left each the sum of five thousand dollars if said Texas land sells for that sum, if not one half of the sum for which it may be sold after costs of sale & Taxes & expenses of sale.

The balance of my estate in Carroll County & elsewhere if any remains after the gifts & legacies in remainder aforesaid, I ~~desire~~ devise to my children, J.M.Hawes, Cary N. Hawes & Smith N. Hawes equally. I advise that my wife sell for her support,

(Bourbon County, Ky. Will Book S pp 555-550 p 2
Will of Richard Hawes)

if needed first my land in Carroll County. I appoint my son George N. Hawes my Executor, with full power to convey in conjunction with my wife any part of my real estate which my wife may choose to sell for her support and I request that son Geo. N. Hawes shall give no security as Executor.

Witness my hand this 27 day of July 1872. All written in my own hand.

/s/ R. Hawes

Bourbon County Court, July Term, July 2nd 1877

This last Will and Testament of R. Hawes, deceased, was this day produced in open Court and there being no attesting interposed thereto - J.E. Paton & Jas. M. Hughes were sworn who stated they are well acquainted with the hand writing of said Testator and that said will and signature thereto are wholly in the hand writing of said Testator and ordered to record, Witness ~~xxx~~ Jas. M. Hughes Clerk of said Court the Att above.

/s/ J.M. Hughes, Clerk

A Copy, Attest:

Betty Jo Denton, Clerk Bourbon County Court, Ky 11/13/67

Chapter Eight

HUGH WALKER HAWES

Hugh Walker Hawes, fourth child and third son of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes, leaves us two records -- that of his Kentucky descendants and that of Texas descendants; he also provides us with a most colorful chapter.

He was born in Virginia on October 20, 1798 and came to Kentucky with his parents. He died in Texas on October 21, 1883, and is buried on Matagorda Island, several hundred yards northeasterly of the U. S. Life Saving Station, in Calhoun County, Texas.

One of his Kentucky descendants, Mrs. Anna Hawes Greaves, of Louisville, has contributed generously for the contents of this chapter. She inherited from her father the original hand-written Taylor Record, begun in 1611 and continued until 1897 by various Taylor gentlemen, in their time. The husband of Susan Elizabeth Hawes Taylor, Jonathan Gibson Taylor, added to it during his time.

Mrs. Greaves also has the writings of her great aunt, Anna Lewis Hawes, a granddaughter of Hugh Walker. She hand-copied the old Taylor Record and added to it in her later years, as you will see. Her writings give us personal glimpses and add much interest.

Hugh Walker Hawes was educated to become a lawyer. He went to New Orleans, Louisiana, when just out of college and was in the law office of Judge Jean Dominique de Rion, whose only daughter, Maria Martha Juliette, he married. The de Rions were French. Albert de Rion, an ancestor, commanded the French Fleet Pluton in 1782 that anchored at Basseterre, St. Kitts, West Indies.

Judge de Rion came to Charlotte Amelie, Island of St. Thomas, West Indies, from Paris with his wife, Aimee, and two sons, Charles and Theodore. Maria Martha Juliette was born there. Charles de Rion never married. Theodore was married and lived in New Orleans. While he had no children of his own, he adopted a son, giving him the de Rion name, but it is not known whether the name is still in existence.

Inasmuch as the second son in the family, Charles Theodore Hawes, was born in New Orleans in 1833, the family of Hugh Walker evidently returned to Kentucky sometime after that year. By the terms of his father's will, he had inherited land in Daviess County, Kentucky, and this is where his wife died, on March 5, 1840. She is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 36, and her tomb carries the following inscription: "She departed this life March 5, 1840, leaving two sons, John Richard and Charles Theodore, and two daughters, Emma and Juliette. Her calmness in death, an emblem of her exalted purity in life. Drop one kind tear for she was stranger in a distant land far from friends and early home".

Hugh Walker married a second time, to Miss Corilla Calhoun, the daughter of Judge John Calhoun (1793-1852) and wife, Mary Morton (1800-1873).

Hugh Walker sold his Kentucky lands and the family went to Texas; this phase of his life will follow later.

The children of Hugh Walker Hawes and wife, Marie Martha Juliette:

- A. John Richard, born about 1832. Died January 8, 1856, by drowning. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 38. A history of the Hawes family, written by Edwin Hawes, Jr. (of Texas) in 1947, states that John Richard was drowned when his foot became entangled in an anchor chain.
- B. Charles Theodore Hawes. born January 4, 1833, in New Orleans. He died on April 6, 1883, in Hawesville, Kentucky, (more later)
- C. Emma Juliette Hawes. born in 1835 (from Family Bible records provided by Mrs. Sue Gibson Bigger). Emma married, on October 17, 1852, George Nicholas⁵, a grandson of George Nicholas³ and wife, Mary Smith. Emma J. died on April 14, 1854, and is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 37. Her death occurred shortly after a daughter was born. The daughter was:
 - 1. Emma. J. (Tina) Nicholas, born in April of 1854. She married Colonel John Churchill of Louisville (who died in 1897). They had:
 - a. John Churchill, Jr. (from Some Prominent Virginia Families by Louise Pecquet Du Bellet, p. 322)
- D. Juliette Hawes. born in 1840 and she died a short time after her mother's death on March 5, 1840.

**

The Daviess County Federal Census for 1850 showed these children, by his first wife, in the home of Hugh Walker:

John, age 19
Charles Theodore, age 17
Emma, age 15

Continued - Children of Hugh Walker Halves and wife, Marie Martha Juliette:

- B. Charles Theodore Hawes (1833-1883)
Anna Lewis Hawes, his daughter, wrote the following sketch about her father, dated April 20, 1928:

"He trusted everyone, endorsed heavily before the War for friends and relatives whose debts he paid off, one being for \$6,000. He was beloved by all, very generous and hospitable. He stood at 5' 11", with blue eyes and curly brown hair and always wore short whiskers. Never used tobacco, or intoxicants in any form, and never used oath by word. His youngest son, Robert E., like him in this. He never united with any church, never denying the teachings of any church, was christened in the Catholic church of which his mother was a member."



He married a distinguished lady, Annah Allen Taylor, daughter of Hancock Taylor⁵ and his second wife, Annah Hornsby Lewis. The Hawes home was in "downtown" Hawesville, where today we see only

a parking lot where their house stood. They raised a large family of children and most all the family members are buried in the cemetery in Hawesville, now called "Memory Lane", which Samuel and Sallie Massie Hawes deeded to the cemetery company in April of 1852.

Under date of Wed. 24 Aug. 1881, the Owensboro Messenger and Examiner reported the death of Mrs. Annah Hornsby Taylor, the mother-in-law of Charles Theodore Hawes. It reads:

"Mrs. Anna H. Taylor d. @ the residence of her son, Zachary Lee on the 9th. Age 83. Relict of Hancock Taylor, bro. of Gen. Zachary."

On "Wed. 25 Sept. 1889", the Messenger carried this obituary:

"Mrs. Anna A. Hawes d. @ Hawesville 24 Sep. She was b. @ Taylor homestead 5 mi. above Louisville, 7 Jan. 1835, the youngest dau. of Hancock and Anna H. Taylor. She md. Charles Theodore Hawes in 1854. He d. 4-4-1883. There are 7 child. John R., Sam B., Robert E., Mamie L., Nannie L., Irene Hawes and Minnie H. Vickers".

Children of Charles Theodore Hawes and wife, Annah Allen Taylor were:

1. Anna Lewis Hawes (1855-1937) - (more later)
2. Charles Theodore Hawes. Jr., born September 30, 1857; died November 30, 1857
3. John Walker Hawes, born November 11, 1858; died March 4, 1899. Married Edith L. Jeffrey and they had two daughters.
4. Juliette Emma Hawes, born December 3, 1861; died December 15, 1867, of typhoid fever
5. Samuel Burks Hawes (1862-1917)-(more later)
6. Mildred Taylor Hawes, born January 25, 1864; died June 26, 1913. She married Alexander W. Vickers and they had six children.
7. Robert Edward Hawes, (1865-1926) - (more later)
8. Lettie Hawes, born April 11, 1868; died the following day.
9. Thomas Carter Hawes, born June 7, 1869; died in July of 1870.
10. Mary Louise Hawes, born March 23, 1871; died June 11, 1948. She was called "Mamie"; married Benjamin H. Moredock and they had one daughter, Mrs. T. Neil Jones, of Florida
11. Irene Hawes (1873-1971) - (more later)
12. Little Boy Hawes, born January 10, 1875; died as infant

**

1. Anna Lewis Hawes. born October 23, 1855; died December 2, 1937. She was single. Mrs. Anna Hawes Greaves wrote this about her great aunt:

"She was a Deaconess in the Methodist church for 22 years, and lived in Cincinnati, Ohio, at College Hill Methodist Home for the Aged. After a stroke in 1922, which paralyzed her left side, she was moved to the

Infirmery at the Home, remaining there until her death in 1937. She copied the Taylor book after her stroke, using only one hand. She was a wonderful person. I never heard her complain during the 15 years she was an invalid. She was always very cheerful and kept in contact with so many people by letters, and read a great deal."

Mrs. Greaves also provided the following picture from the Home's publication:



WHEEL-CHAIR
HAPPINESS

Soon after the Methodist Home for the Aged was opened at Yellow Springs, there came a consecrated deaconess nurse to care for those who were ill. After the first Home burned she went with the family to Granville and then, in 1908, she helped to transfer the aged ones to the new Home at College Hill. She continued her service through the years and no one can measure the good she has done. Nine years ago she was stricken with paralysis, and since that time has been a wheel-chair patient on the hospital floor. Her affliction, however, has neither dampened her spirits nor soured her disposition. She is to-day one of the happiest, busiest, and most appreciative people alive. She has been in the direct service of this Home longer than any other living person—first as deaconess for twenty-one years, and now as a member of the family for nine years. She is an excellent example of deaconess service and certainly deserves all that can be done by the church to make her last years pleasant, comfortable, and happy.

Continued - Children of Charles Theodore Hawes and wife, Annah Allen Taylor:

5. Samuel Burks Hawes, born March 11, 1862; died November 8, 1917, in Irvington, Kentucky. He married Martha Ann Taylor, daughter of William and Mildred Morgan Taylor. Martha Ann was born on April 13, 1863, in Lewisport, Kentucky, and died May 30, 1933, in Irvington. Both Samuel Burks Hawes and his wife are buried in the Hawesville cemetery. They had:
 - a. Charles William Hawes, born September 8, 1886; died September 15, 1968. He married Ethel Dowell, daughter of Taylor and Hester Ann Meador Dowell. Ethel Dowell was born February 21, 1889, in Irvington, and died June 29, 1959, in Louisville. Both are buried in the Cedar Hill Cemetery in Irvington. They had:
 - i. Ethel Louise Hawes, born December 7, 1907, in Irvington. She lived in Irvington, in Brandenburg and in Louisville, and was employed by the L & N Railroad Company. In 1925 she married William Alfred Applegate, he being the son of Thomas and Louella Kennedy Applegate. They had:
 - aa. Charles William Applegate, born May 5, 1927. He died in Louisville in August of 1985.
 - ii. Anna Lucy Hawes, born May 13, 1912, in Irvington. She lived in Irvington, in Brandenburg and in Louisville and was employed by the L & N Railroad. She married Arthur Mathew Greaves in 1942, he being the child of Stanley Woods Greaves and wife, May Martin. Arthur Greaves was born December 20, 1910 and died on August 8, 1951, in Louisville. He is buried in the Cave Hill Cemetery in that city. They had:
 - aa. Frederick Charles Greaves, born February 13, 1944. He is single and lives in California
 - iii. Alma Dowell Hawes was born August 5, 1915, in Irvington. She divides her time between her two sisters
 - b. Alfred Henning Hawes, born July 16, 1888; died February 6, 1946. He married Myrtle White. No children
 - c. Mildred Taylor Hawes, born June 18, 1892; died August 5, 1974. Married Harold Traub and they had one son
 - d. Anna Marie Hawes, born February 2, 1896; died April 4, 1968. Married John F. Moore and they had one daughter

- e. Virginia Hawes, born August 16, 1898; died in 1966. She married (1) Frank Achterfeld and they had one son. Married (2) George Frewert, and (3) Harry Riffle

*

Continued - Children of Charles Theodore Hawes and wife, Anna Allen Taylor:

7. Robert Edward Hawes, born November 6, 1865; died June 26, 1926. He married Annie McAdams, of Hawesville, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. L. McAdams. They had no children. From the Hawesville newspaper, dated February 2, 1901, is the following item:

"Hon. R. E. Hawes, of Breckenridge Co., has announced in this issue as a candidate for the State Senate from the counties of Meade, Breckenridge and Hancock, subject to the action of the Democratic party. Mr. Hawes is so well known to our people and to the district that little can be said. Mr. Hawes is a native of Hancock Co. and several years ago, with great honor, represented us in the Legislature. He has always resided in Hancock Co. until 3 years ago, when he went into business at Irvington. Since this Senatorial district was formed in 1892, both Breckenridge Co. and Meade Co. have had Democratic nominees for this position, and now the friends of Mr. Hawes think that Hancock Co. should be allowed the choice between those announced. Mr. Hawes would be valuable in the senate. He is clever and a bright young man and it goes without saying that he will give the man who beats him the race of his life."

In the same publication, under date of Feb. 9, 1901, is this:

"Mrs. Hawes was down from Irvington on Sunday, visiting her parents, Mr. and Mrs. W. L. McAdams."

11. Irene Hawes. born April 20, 1873; died December 15, 1971. Mrs. Greaves tells us this youngest daughter of Charles Theodore and his wife furnished some of the historical information to Mr. Holman Hamilton who wrote the two volumes on Zachary Taylor, Soldier of the Republic. She lived in Yellow Springs, Ohio, employed by the telephone company and was very active until her death in 1971, at 98 years of age. During the last two years of her life, she lived most of the time with her niece, Mrs. T. Neil Jones, in Florida, returning each year to spend several months at her home in Yellow Springs.



Dated 15 Sept. 1900, the Hawesville newspaper carried this

"Miss Irene Hawes has gone to Irvington where she will be permanently employed in the large store of Shellman & Co., in which her brother Robert is a partner".

Mr. Glenn Hodges, of Maceo, Kentucky, discovered some of the writings of Anna Lewis Hawes when he was researching the history of Hancock County during the War Between the States. These findings will be included in his book, soon to be published. They disclosed that during the War, two of Annah Allen Taylor Hawes* soldier-brothers often visited her home. They would come in on the train and had only a short climb up the hill to reach their sister's home.

One of them was Major Joseph Walker Taylor, described as a small man but with nothing but brave and daring blood in his veins. He was wounded in the cheek and throat at Fort Donelson and wore a muffler around his neck and a plaster over the hole in his cheek. He died in 1889 and is buried at the old family burying ground at "Springfield", the Taylor home built by the father of Hancock and Zachary Taylor, Colonel Richard Taylor. (From a 1903 edition of The Confederate Veteran).

The other brother was Samuel Burks Taylor (1841-1867), a Captain in the C.S.A. under General John Hunt Morgan, whose bravery during the daring rescue of General Morgan from the Ohio prison is well known. Samuel Burks Taylor was never married and even though General Morgan escaped from imprisonment, young Taylor was later caught and imprisoned. He lived only about two years after his prison release. (From: Some Notable Families of America, by Anna Robinson Watson).

A son born to Charles Theodore and his wife, in March of 1862, was given the name of Samuel Burks Hawes, honoring the brave brother of Annah Allen Taylor Hawes.

When her brothers arrived, what tales they must have told...what memories they bespoke of their home "Springfield", for it was their father, Hancock Taylor, who inherited the Taylor homestead.

Their own world may have been turned upside down by the terribleness of the War, but when the hearth and home at Hawesville drew them together, these brief occasions had to be filled with the joy of reunion.

**

The Historical Society of Hancock County is now engaged in restoring the small depot which sits alongside the railroad tracks in Hawesville. It will be something of great value to the area, where the visitor can become acquainted with or renewed by the rich history of Hancock County. Much credit is due this organization for this undertaking. They are most enthusiastic, planning wisely and will contribute much of their own sweat and labor. Further, their Restoration Fund will be an ongoing project.

Hancock hopes to save 'old days' in museum

By Gary Karr
Messenger-Inquirer

If all goes as planned, the dreams of the Hancock County Historical Society could become reality next year when the Hancock County Museum opens.

Aided by a \$30,000 grant from the Hancock Fiscal Court and a \$20,000 grant from Gov. Martha Layne Collins' office, the society is working to renovate an old railroad depot in Hawesville to house the museum, according to president Horace "Sonny" Temple.

The idea for the museum had been in the minds of some society members for some time, but Temple said he wasn't sure how long. "It's kind of like the chicken and the egg thing. One person thinks about it, and then another does," he said.

The society received the grant from Fiscal Court in 1984 but didn't start spending the money until this year, when it hired a Henderson architect to help with the renovation of the old Louisville and Nashville depot within yards of the Ohio River.

The society is seeking bids to renovate the outside of the building. "We'll spend about \$30,000 on that, then we'll spend the rest on the inside — plumbing, heating — things like that," Temple said.

Temple said the museum will play an important part in the education of the county's children. "By creating the museum, we're making available the history. It should help in teaching," he said. "Youngsters will have some knowledge of the county's and the state's history."

Jack Foster, a society member

who also writes a column on the county's history in the Hancock Clarion, a weekly newspaper, said the museum will be important for the older people in the county as well.

"It gives the old generation a chance to revel in the glory of the old days," he said. "We have a lot here (in Hancock) to preserve: our agricultural heritage . . . industry, the river glory."

Temple said he hoped the museum also would promote tourism. "I think it will have a positive effect," he said.

He added that the society has other projects planned for the downtown Hawesville area. "We hope to get a one-room schoolhouse, maybe a log cabin. But right now we have to get this going," he said.

Temple said it hasn't been decided what the museum will feature, though the society is considering having rotating exhibits, and some industries in the county have expressed an interest in sponsoring those exhibits.

Foster said the 19th-century courtroom, restored by the society and housed in the county's administration annex, probably will be moved down to the museum, along with the collection of steamboat ship photos the society owns. Steamboats were once built near the depot in Hawesville, he said.

Foster said many county residents have offered to donate artifacts to the museum. "I think we'll probably have to be quite selective later," he said.

THANK GOD FOR YOU

Thank God for you, good friend of mine;
Seldom is friendship such as thine;
How very much I wish to thee,
As helpful as you've been to me.
Thank God for you.

Of many prayer-guests, one thou art
On whom I ask God to impart
Rich blessings from His storehouse rare,
And grant to you His gracious care.
Thank God for you.

When I recall from time to time
How you inspired this heart of mine,
I find myself inclined to pray,
"God bless my friend this very day."
Thank God for you.

So often at the throne of grace
There comes a picture of your face,
And then instinctively I pray
That God may guide you all the way.
Thank God for you.

Some day I hope with you to stand
Before the throne at God's right hand,
And say to you at journey's end,
"Praise God, you've been to me a friend."
Thank God for you.

ANNA L. HAWES

A very good account of their undertaking is given in newspaper copy, attached hereto, provided by Colonel Benjamin Walker Hawes, of Owensboro.

Also, a beautiful poem written by Anna Lewis Hawes is on this page.

Hugh Walker Hawes married, secondly, Corilla Calhoun, born on November 11, 1822 in Kentucky, and died December 22, 1890, in Owensboro, Kentucky. She is buried in the Calhoun-Hobson Cemetery, at Calhoun, Kentucky. She was the daughter of Judge John Calhoun (1793-1852) and his wife, Mary Morton (1800-1873). The Calhoun-Hobson cemetery is "located on a high bluff overlooking the Green River on the property of Mrs. Annie Sandefur, at Calhoun", according to M. J. Edgeworth, of Owensboro.

In addition to the children of Hugh Walker Hawes and his first wife, the 1850 Federal Census of Daviess County, Kentucky, also shows the following children by his second marriage:

Hugh Walker Hawes, Jr.	age 7
Mary Hawes	age 5
Alfred Calhoun Hawes	age 3
Corilla Hawes	age 1

There is attached to this chapter an article compiled by Elsie Smothers, titled: The Hawes Family and Matagorda Island, in which she states that Hugh Walker Hawes moved to Texas in 1853, settling at Matagorda Island, Calhoun County, Texas. He died at his home at Saluria on the island.

**

Children of Hugh Walker Hawes and second wife, Corilla:

- A. Hugh Walker Hawes. Jr. (more later)
- B. Mary Hawes (more later)
- C. Alfred Calhoun Hawes (more later)
- D. Corilla Hawes (There is no mention in their Texas history, as prepared by Edwin Hawes, Jr., of this child. She may not have survived childhood)
- E. William Isaac Hawes (more later)
- F. Edwin Hawes (more later)
- G. Irene Hawes (more later)

**

- A. Hugh Walker Hawes. Jr. born about 1843 in Daviess County, Kentucky. He died at Port O'Connor, Texas, before 1929. He married Anne Collins, and they had:
 - 1. Alfred Edwin Hawes, who died May 19, 1950. (more later)
 - 2. Corilla Hawes married Steven S. Perry, of Freeport, Texas
 - 3. Susan Agnes Hawes (more later)
 - 4. Mary Hawes who married James Calloway Watts and had:
 - a. Callie May Watts, who died in Houston, Texas in 1935

Children of Hugh Walker Hawes, Jr. and wife, Ann Collins:

1. Alfred Edwin Hawes. married Mary Josephine Johnson and had:
 - a. Alfred ("Pat") Walker Hawes, who died in September of 1981. He was married to Clara Muensch. They were married at the only church then existing in Port O'Connor and lived one mile west of Port O'Connor. They had a large family of children, but this writer is unable to list them.
 - b. Hugh Adrian Hawes. He was the postmaster in Port O'Connor.
 - c. Mary Bertha Hawes, a nun, Sister Mary Perpetua
 2. Corilla Hawes who married Steven S. Perry - nothing further
 3. Susan Agnes Hawes, married Sidney Bowers, Sr. and had:
 - a. Sidney Bowers, Jr.
 - b. Lucille Bowers who married Mr. McMillan
 - c. Irene - a Catholic nun
 - d. Hugh Bowers who married Naomi Pope and had:
 - i Hugh Hawes Bowers, Jr. who married Margaret Goss and they had:
 - aa Betty Lou Bowers
 - ii Mary Joe Bowers
- B. Mary Hawes born in Kentucky in 1845. Died in 1929. Married R. J. Horton and had:
1. Carrie Horton who married P. E. Cleveland
 2. Lula Horton who married J. E. Irvin. She lived and died in Wharton and had one child, Mary Irvin, now deceased.
 3. Lyda Horton who married Mr. Abell
 4. Albert C. Horton
 5. Renie Horton (died in 1929) who married A. A. Rugeley (died 1932) and had:
 - a. R. A. Rugeley, of Wharton, Texas
- C. Alfred Calhoun Hawes born in 1847 in Kentucky. Died on August 23, 1906. Married Alice Collins, who died on October 8, 1945, in Houston.
- E. William Isaac Hawes In 1876, he married Alice Ann Bloodworth. She died December 20, 1940 at Seadrift, Texas, and William Isaac Hawes died November 16, 1931. They had:
1. Lloyd William Hawes, who married Gustava Claire Johnson, and they had:
 - a. Leslie Hawes, died young
 - b. Lloyd Clark Hawes who married Mary Nelle Goode
 - c. Evelyn Hawes who married Mr. Carroll
 - d. Joe David Hawes who married Marjorie Goode and they have:
 - i David John Hawes
 - ii Robert Joseph Hawes
 - iii Mary Sue Hawes
 - iv Molly Lou Hawes
 - v Rebecca Joe Hawes

- e. Betty Joe Hawes, who married L'Roy O. Bell
2. Edwin Hawes, Sr., married Henrietta Kroeger and they had:
 - a. William Calhoun Hawes (Cally), who married Myrtle Pendergrass.
William Calhoun died April 10, 1959.
They had:
 - i Kelly Hawes, Jr., born July 24, 1944
 - b. Edwin Hugh Hawes. He enlisted in the Air Force in 1931, and was a Colonel in WW I. He was killed 8/8/1945 while leading an attack on a Japanese aircraft carrier.
 - c. Edwin Calhoun Hawes, Jr. called "E.C."; he married Isabel Ryan, dau. Of Dr. Ryan of Seadrift, Texas. Edwin Hawes III states: "I lived during several summers on Matagorda Island with 'Cally' and E.C. and we were the only permanent residents during the early 1930's."
 - d. Mary Lurline Hawes
 3. Ada Hawes, married Mr. Brundrett (Rockport, Texas)
 4. Will F. Hawes, married Elizabeth Ann (Libbie) Powers
 5. Stella Hawes, married Mr. Oertling (Bay City, Texas)
 6. Milton H. Hawes, married Mabel Birch
 7. John W. Hawes, married Clara Agnes Dugat. They had:
 - a. Dorothy Louise Hawes
 - b. Maurine Hawes who married Jack Muckleroy
 8. Alice Hawes (Seadrift, Texas)
 9. Irene Hawes, married Mr. Jenette
 10. Ola M. Hawes, married Mr. Dierlen (Bay City, Texas)
 11. Albert B. Hawes, married Edith Cunningham.

- F. Edwin Hawes, born July 3, 1852. Died in 1932. He married Lizzie Milburn Rust on December 2, 1881, at Wharton, Texas. She was the daughter of Jackson Rust and wife, Harriett B. Milburn. Jackson Rust was born in Virginia and was married in Brazoria County, Texas in 1854. Lizzie Milburn Rust Hawes died on September 10, 1927, in Wharton, Texas. They had:
 1. Renie M. Hawes, born December 21, 1882; died January 14, 1893
 2. Jack R. Hawes, born April 17, 1887; died December 22, 1961

Mr. Jack Foster, of Lewisport, KY., sent me an item from a Galveston, Texas Retirement Community, which reads as follows: (dated June, 1986).

"Mrs. Kate Hughes had the honor of Mother's Day bestowed upon her by having visits from both of her children..son, Harry H. Hughes and wife, Cecelia; and her daughter, Cleo Hawes and husband, Jack R. Hawes, Jr."

3. Hugh R. Hawes, born February 12, 1889; died May 26, 1930. Married Rubiedick Kirby, and they had:
 - a. Hugh R. Hawes, Jr., born March 25, 1927
 - b. Rubiedick Peggy Hawes, born February 19, 1924

4. Edwin Hawes, Jr., born March 8, 1892; died January 15, 1964, married Katharine Grizzard in Wharton, TX on 9/17/1921. They had Edwin Hawes III, born 7/29/1923, in Wharton; married 7/25/1945 to Lily Ann Kacal, born 11/14/1926. They had five children:
 - Stephen Calhoun Hawes, b. 8/21/1946
 - Gail Ann Hawes, b. 12/15/1947; married on 12/21/1974 to Max Wayne LeMaster and they have one child:
 - Katharine Nell LeMaster, b. 11/9/1978
 - Sue Ann Hawes, d. an infant, 6/12/1978
 - Joan Grace Hawes, b. 8/29/1955; married 4/14/1984 to John Carlton Dickerson III.
 - Barbara Louise Hawes, b. 4/11/1960; married on 1/30/1988 to Sterling McKinley Morris.
5. Bessie Hawes, born December 1, 1893; married Mr. Vineyard
6. George Rust Hawes, born October 29, 1895; died August 11, 1964; married Emily Prasifka in 1930
7. Milburn Rust Hawes, born October 20, 1900; died June 6, 1945

- G. Irene Hawes. She married Lloyd W. Gates, Jr. (born August 1, 1830 - died December 17, 1890), son of Reverend Guerdon Gates and wife, Miss Rice. Irene was his third wife. His second wife, Irene Calhoun, was a sister of Corilla Calhoun Hawes, and seven children were born of this union. Irene Hawes Gates died in Middleton, Kentucky, on March 28, 1921. They had:
 1. Lloyd W. Gates
 2. Mamie Gates who married Mr. Downey
 3. Richard C. Gates, who died young

**

Mr. Thomas M. Stuart, of Owensboro, Kentucky, corresponded with Elsie Smothers, of Wharton, Texas, and he sent her compilation of The Hawes Family and Matagorda Island, in which she states:

"Seizure of the land owned by the Hawes family by the Federal Government for use in World War II is not the only tragedy connected with their ownership of the land.

In 1853, Hugh Walker Hawes sold his plantation on the banks of the Ohio River at Owensboro, Kentucky, and moved to Texas, settling at Matagorda Island in Calhoun County. He attempted to establish Saluria, a city with deep-water port, to compete with Galveston. He built a loading dock near Pass Cavallo with a warehouse and had two small steamboats which made runs to New Orleans.

The town had a population of about 500 when the War Between the States broke out. General Magruder used the scorched earth policy

and destroyed and burned all vestiges of improvements to prevent providing a place of refuge for the forces in northern gunboats headed for the Texas coast.

After the War, instead of being penniless, he still owned a large amount of land and then moved to Matagorda, Texas, altho his residence on Matagorda Island had been burned and he had sunk his steamboats in Caney Creek to prevent Federal forces from using them. His death occurred on October 21, 1883, at the age of 86. His wife, Corilla, moved back to Kentucky.

Hugh Walker Hawes, I am sure, held no malice toward the necessary destruction of his property for the cause of the South. Back home in Kentucky, his own brother Richard Hawes was involved in Civil War activities. He was elected Governor of Kentucky by the people of Kentucky who were in sympathy with the South. However, when Kentucky finally made up its mind about which side to favor in the War, Richard Hawes, because of his sympathy with the South, became a man without a country. He fled Kentucky and joined the refugees who fled into Confederate lines. He sought military service and was soon made a Major in General Humphrey's Command. It might be said that he considered moving to Texas, for he went to Brazoria and bought 1,840 acres of land".

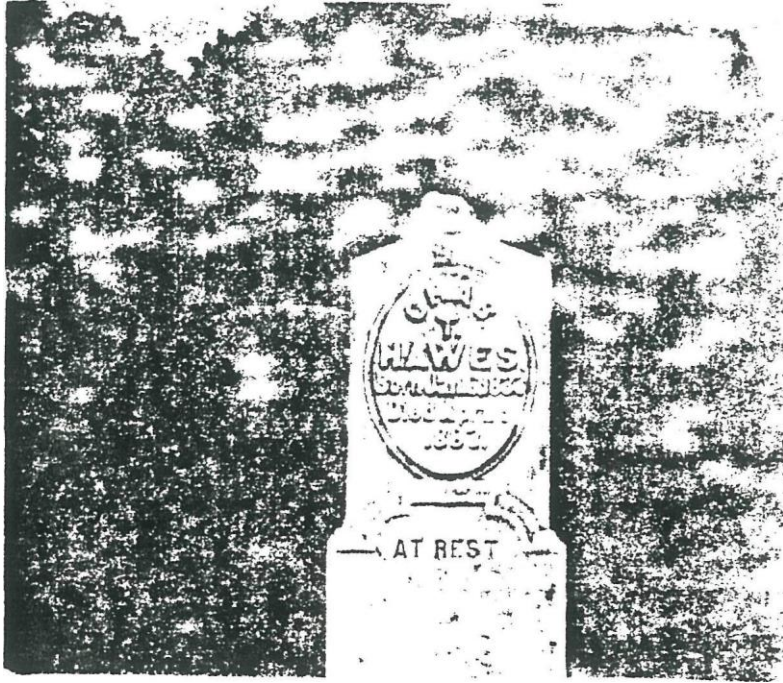
Ms. Smothers also sent newspaper clippings to Mr. Stuart regarding the Hawes family's entanglement with the Government of the land on Matagorda Island, and Mr. Stuart has sent them to me for inclusion in Hugh Walker Hawes' chapter.

Also received for this chapter was more correct and additional information received from Mr. Max W. LeMaster, of Sweeny, Texas

An expression of thanks is extended, particularly to Mr. Edwin Hawes II for sending additional family history. It was his father, Edwin Hawes, Jr. (b. 1892 and married to Katharine Grizzard) whose records provided an account of Hugh Walker Hawes' Texas descendants, which were brought to Franklin by Mr. and Mrs. Joe D. Hawes, of Port O'ConnorF

**

Below is a picture of the tombstone of Charles Theodore Hawes who is buried in the cemetery in Hawesville.



Houston Post Sunday April 4, 1982

Family formally asks government for land

By DOUG FREELANDER
Post Reporter

The Hawes family has formally asked the federal government to agree to return about 19,000 acres of land on Matagorda Island to the original owners or their heirs, claiming all other proposed alternatives are illegal.

Land belonging to the family and others was condemned for military purposes in 1942 after the start of World War II. Joe D. Hawes of Port O'Connor has served as a private spokesman for former owners and heirs who want it returned.

In a March statement to the U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service, U.S. Department of the Interior, and the General Services Administration, attorneys for the family recommend:

- That the GSA give the State of Texas 2,400 acres of surplus property, as the state had requested, under a condition that the deed maintain the land for wildlife, with no commercial development or vehicular traffic.

- That the GSA "negotiate a sale of the remaining parcels of the government-owned portion of Matagorda Island with the mineral owners, grazing tenants and former owners" as some of these had requested in writing.

- That their deeds contain restrictions to preserve wildlife conservation and management, including a prohibition on commercial development and vehicular traffic.

- That there be an appraisal based on the restricted use of the land under the proposed deed conditions.

The attorneys argue it would be illegal for the federal government to transfer all of the land to Texas. Citing statutes and regulations, they claim that three other alternatives proposed by the government

are illegal also.

These are that no action be taken, that administrative jurisdiction of all federal lands be taken over by the Fish & Wildlife Service or that the land be placed under joint federal and state ownership.

The fifth alternative is that the land be conveyed to other public bodies or the private sector through GSA disposition procedures.

The attorneys note that "the highest and best use of the property is grazing — a use to which it has been put for over 100 years by the Hawes family."

They say the Fish & Wildlife Service and GSA were to request an opinion from the U.S. Justice Department on whether the GSA has discretion to transfer the land to Texas, yet neither has done so.

They claim that the land is surplus by law and that the GSA did not act on Texas' notice of desire to acquire surplus property filed Jan. 6, 1976.

The GSA "has never formally declared the property in question surplus and sent out the necessary notices to interested purchasers under GSA regulations," the attorneys state.

They submit that since the proposed transfer has no statutory basis in federal law, it cannot be done by the GSA "and would be, in fact, an illegal disposition of federal property."

Attorney M.L. Null, who is with the Victoria law firm of Anderson, Smith, Null, Stofer & Smith, told The Houston Post:

"The Hawes heirs do not feel that a transfer to the state would be on a sound legal basis and believe that a negotiated sale to the former owners would:

"(They) are urging that position upon the GSA, the agency with the final authority in the matter — that is, final authority as far as a transfer is concerned.

"Of course, Congress could intervene with a special statute."

Two witnesses representing environmental groups advised a Texas Senate subcommittee in Corpus Christi recently that the land could not be transferred to Texas without an act of Congress.

Bitterness over land still lingers

By DOUG FREELANDER

Post Reporter

Peggy Jean Olds of Bay City has joined a groundswell of expression that thousands of acres of federal land on Matagorda Island be returned to private ownership.

A letter she sent last month to numerous persons in the hope of drumming up support for their cause evokes the bitterness that must have been felt when the land was seized — and more especially — when the federal government apparently reneged on its word that it would be returned.

These oral assurances are vividly remembered by Joe D. Hawes and Hugh A. Hawes of Port O'Connor, who attended condemnation proceedings four decades ago.

THEY AND THE LATE Ola Hawes saw their land grabbed for a World War II bombing and gunnery range while adjacent property was leased by the federal government.

Joe and Hugh are doing what they can to get their land back. If they are bitter, it fails to show on their usually congenial faces.

But the bitterness felt by Ola Hawes is vivid in the letter distributed by Peggy, who is her daughter. She states in part:

"My mother died in 1979. I was a very young girl when the government took our land away. For many years I grew up listening to her talk about it — how when her parents first heard about it, they didn't believe it — that the United States government could do something like that.

"After the war was over, my mother and her brothers and sisters waited for their land to be returned to them. They kept saying, 'It was promised to us.'

"**FINALLY, AFTER MANY** years, she became very bitter. She told me once, 'You know what this reminds me of — communism. I thought only communists could come and take your land and promise to give it back and then not do it.'

"If there is any justice on this Earth, the Hawes heirs and other original owners should get the ownership of this land back and anyone knowing the facts of the situation would surely agree . . .

"Now there's a new generation of heirs who are determined that they will get this land back in memory of the oldtimers who suffered greatly from this loss, if it takes another 40 years.

"We do want to thank the state Senate subcommittee for its recommendations to give the land back to the original owners.

"As far as we know, no one of these heirs has any plans to change the island in any shape or form. . . . We want to preserve what's left of this wonderful land.

"From a practical point of view, it would benefit both the federal and state governments to have private individuals take care of the land. . . . Please do the right thing and give us our land."



"You
Haweses
gotta
leave...."



BANE OF RANCH LIFE, blackflies bedevil cattle on Matugorda Island, causing them to seek relief in the brisk evening winds along the beach (left). The cattle belong to the Hawes family, and the land they graze on once did—for more than a hundred years prior to 1940.

Alfred W. "Pat" Hawes (right) recalls the day that a U. S. marshal appeared at their house. Pat and his father were working on the roof, and Pat says he will never forget the marshal's words: "Don't put another shingle on that roof. As of now all this

belongs to the U. S. Government. You Haweses gotta leave...."

The land was needed for a bombing range; the condemnation proceedings allowed owners five to nine dollars an acre. In 1948 the Hawes cattle returned under a lease that can be terminated on 30 days' notice. The family has struggled to regain title to the land, which lately has been assessed as a worthwhile addition to the Aransas refuge.

Hugh Hawes, Pat's brother, summed up family feelings about the protracted struggle. As a war came on, their mood was

patriotic: "We went into the service. This was our part of America. This is what we were fighting for. Now, after 40 years, we still haven't got it back."

A strong case could be made for adding the old Hawes ranch to the refuge. But would that make the Haweses—as independent, self-reliant, and tenacious as the cattle they raise—an endangered species? Or, at this refuge where for more than forty years wildlife habitat and natural-gas and oil production have been managed compatibly, isn't there another possibility?

Calhoun County's 1986 Texas Sesquicentennial Committee produced a most attractive historical Calendar for the year 1986, Carolyn Pond, a Texas artist, is credited with the Cover page, which shows the Matagorda Lighthouse. Her bright colors cannot be seen (below) but I am taking the liberty of including it in this Chapter.



Hugh Walker Hawes 1798-1883



Corilla Calhoun Hawes

M

COPY of letter written by Hugh Walker Hawes to his sister, Ann Hawes Coleman, telling her of the death of their mother, CLARY WALKER HAWES.

Daviess Cty Oct 13, 1848

Dear Sister :

Our beloved Mother expired last night at 6 (?) of a protracted illness attended with indescribable pain and bodily suffering for many months previous to her decease.

About a month before her death, being violently attacked, she bid adieu to her assembled children and servants with a display of reeling and composure of mind which impart sublimity to the closing scene or a lire adorned by as many noble virtues and elevated sensibilities as are seldom round combined in an individual.

She congratulated herself upon -pen dance (?) Prosperity (?) and harm---of her children and expressed (?) the confident hope in it ---- *
and a willingness ----- to die. To keep alive and ----- noble sentiments all the ----- combine in a request-----next day forth 5 to 10 ----- Fraternal family union-----in the course of ----events.

This will be the last general meeting of the children and it is hoped that it will not be asking too much of you to bring your family with you. I feel the more anxious on the subject, as I shall shortly visit Texas, with the intention of removing thither, Should the inducements --- posed with my expectations. Remember me affectionately to the children.

Your aff Brother

H.W. Hawes

* Dr. Seaman in reproducing this letter in her writings, states the paper was badly torn on the right side. It would be of great value to know all the words expressed by Clary Walker Hawes •••• I believe it would be safe to say that she congratulated herself upon "happy circumstances", which could easily reflect her life as a wife & mother.

Chapter Nine

CATHERINE WALKER HAWES

Inasmuch as Dr. Catherine Hawes Coleman Seaman has sent a record of the descendants of this daughter of Richard and Clary Hawes, your compiler is now rewriting Chapter Nine •••• the original chapter is so filled with mistakes and thanks to Dr. Seaman, "Kitty's" chapter is as follows:

Catherine Walker Hawes, second daughter and fifth child of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes, was born in Virginia on October 17, 1800. She married her cousin, John Jay Coleman (1797-1869), the youngest son of Hawes Coleman and his second wife, Ann Harris.



The Colemans lived at "Wintergreen", which John Jay inherited from his father, and in 1865, John J. Coleman deeded it to his daughter, Clara Coleman Cabell, who sold it to J. W. Harris. At the time of John Jay Coleman's death, he owned 4,000 acres in Rockfish Valley and about 13,000 acres on the southern slope of the Blue. Ridge Mountains, adjacent to and considered a part of Rockfish Valley,

which lies between Greenfield and Mount Tory Furnace.

The mountain property was later sold and is now being developed, carrying the original name "Wintergreen", with houses, ski slopes, etc. The house, "Wintergreen" is now in ruins.

Kitty Hawes Coleman died in 1876. The children of this marriage were:

- A. Richard Hawes Coleman, born April 8, ___ d. in 1895. He left Virginia as a young man and went to Texas, where he was a county judge at Victoria for many years. Unmarried.
- B. John Walker Coleman, born January 26, 1822; d. in 1895 (C.S.A.)

- C. Clara Hawes Coleman, born November 12, 1823; died 1901. She married Frederick Mortimer Cabell of "Struman", near Norwood, Virginia, in 1846. (more later)
- D. Dr. Hawes Nicholas Coleman, born September 18, 1825. (more later)
- E. William Albert Coleman, born 1828; died before 1895
- F. Mary Catherine Coleman, born April 11, 1832; d. 1900. Married Dr. Charles D. Everett (more later)
- G. John Jay Coleman, born Sept. 20, 1833; d. 1884. Married Jacynthia Rhodes. (more later)
- H. Samuel E. Coleman, b. December 8, 1838 more later
- I. Aylett.B. Coleman, b. 1844; d. 1864. More later.

Continued Children of Catherine Walker Hawes and husband, John Jay Coleman.

C. Clara Hawes Coleman (1823-1901) married Frederick Mortimer Cabell of "Struman" in 1846. They had:

1. Kate Winston Cabell, died young
2. F. Ivanhoe Cabell, b. 1848; d. young
3. Walter Ravenswood Cabell. M. _, and had four children
4. Coleman J. Cabell, born 1853; unmarried
5. Dr. Aylett J. Cabell, married Adelaide Nash
6. Richard Hawes Cabell
7. Susan Taylor Cabell
8. Clara Cabell, d. young

D. Hawes Nicholas Coleman, born September 18, 1825, at "Wintergreen". He married twice. Married (1) Miss Tinsley They had:

1. .John Tinsley Coleman_ (1857-1916) He practiced law and represented Nelson County in the Legislature before moving to Lynchburg, Va. He married Laura Hill (1860-1933)
in 1879. They had: (11 children)
 - a. Channing Moon Coleman (1880-1890)
 - b. Hawes Netherland Coleman who married Anne Rudisill.

- They had no issue and Hawes Netherland Coleman died in 1956
- c. Lucy Coleman (1883-1942). Married Claude M. Smith and they had:
- Laura Smith, who died young
 - Jane Smith who m. Luther Sheffield and they had three children.
- d. Sally Kimbrough Coleman (1889-1968) married Isaac Funsten Adams, They had:
- i Lt. Hawes Netherland Adams, (1920-1943) in WWII, in Africa.
 - ii Tinsley Coleman Adams, who m. (1) Mary Stovall, and had:
 - James Dillard Adams,
 - Tinsley Coleman Adams m, (2) Marjorie Hines and had:
 - Candace Adams
 - George Adams
 - Rebecca Adams
 - Mary Elizabeth Adams
 - iii Isaac Adams, Jr. who m. Jane Rogers, and had:
 - Sallie Adams
 - Hawes Adams
 - Charles Adams
 - iv Nate Adams, married Elise Knox and had:
 - Hawes Adams II
 - Robert Adams
 - Nate Adams

Continued - Children of John Tinsley Coleman (son of Dr. Hawes Nicholas Coleman and first wife, Laura Hill

- e. John Tinsley Coleman, Jr. b. 1886. Married (1) Annie Kidd. No issue. Married (2) Virginia McKinney. He served four terms in the House of Delegates before resigning to become the Commonwealth's Attorney for Nelson County, in 1941. He and second wife had:
- i Virginia McKinney Coleman "Mac") who married Judge Robert Goad. They have three daughters and two sons.
 - ii Tinsley Coleman III
 - iii Dorothy Kimbrough Coleman, who m. Clark Eversole
- f. Randall C. Coleman*, who m. (1) Clara H. Smith and had:
- i. R. C. Coleman. Jr., who m. and has a son: R. C. Coleman III.
 - ii Claudius Smith Coleman, who married and has two children
 - Randall C. Coleman m. (2) Lillian Roberts
- g. Minor Coleman (1890-1935) Married, and had twins:
- i Anna Coleman
 - ii Mary Coleman
- h. Enid Evangeline Coleman (1892-1915)

- i. Laura Jane Coleman who married Hugh Maitland Figgat in 1919. They had:
 - i. Laura Jane Figgat who married Charles Borden Jackson in 1947 and have:
 - Charles Borden Jackson, Jr.
 - Randolph Coleman Jackson
 - ii Hugh Maitland Figgat who married Constance Morford in 1945: They have:
 - Gwendolyn Figgat
 - Constance Figgat
 - Hugh Maitland Figatt III
 - Kim Figgatt
 - Rodney Figgatt
 - j. Maury Jay ("Teet") Coleman who m. Dr. Wylie Jackson Rollins, Jr. They had:
 - Polly Key Rollins who m. Richard M. Sowell and have:
 - Susan Sowell
 - Wylie Jackson Rollins III., who has a son:
 - Wylie Jackson Rollins, IV
 - k. Paul Hill Coleman (1903-1939), married Margaret Barker. He died o:f accidental gas poisoning. They have:
 - Laura Jane Hill Coleman
 - Margaret Barker Coleman
- D. (continued) Dr. Hawes Nicholas Coleman married in 1863 (2) Nannie Watson Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Daniel Edward Watson and Mary Harris Watson. They had:
1. Daniel Edward, Coleman (1864-1899, merchant of Lynchburg who married Miss Anthony.. No issue
 2. Aylett Breckenridge Coleman, born September 29, 1865 at "Elk Hill. He died February 12, 1937 in Roanoke, Va. A graduate of the University of Virginia, he also had an LLB degree; was a member of the Roanoke Bar Association, his first partner being his brother, Maury Jay Coleman, who died in 1898. Aylett Breckenridge Coleman married(1) Norma Randolph Caskie and they had: ,
 - a. Randolph Caskie Coleman, MA from Princeton in 1916, LLB Univ. of Virginia. Practiced in New York City. Moved to Tucson and married in 1934, Ethel Singer
 - b. Aylett Breckenridge Coleman (1899-1935); LLB Univ. of Virginia. Married Anne Byrd Walker and had:
 - i Aylett Breckenridge Coleman, born 1928. Aylett Breckenridge Coleman I married (2) Elizabeth

Towles

Dabney (b. 1877) and they had:

1. Elizabeth Dabney Coleman, b. 1912
2. Maury Chiswell Coleman, b. 1914. Living in San Jacinto, Calif. in 1937
3. Mary Catherine Coleman, b. 1868; d. 1942. Married Dr. Fulton Williams, and they have: Three daughters
4. Maury Jay Coleman, b. 1869; d. 1898. Never married
5. Charles O. Coleman, b. 1872; d. 1934. Married Myra Clifford Hendricks and have: Three sons
7. Nannie Noble Coleman (1875-1922). Married Arthur Ewing who "purchased "Elk Hill" (built 1825) from his father-in-law

(Dr. Seaman writes that Dr. Hawes Nicholas Coleman inherited a beautiful house, "Elk Hill", which is still standing, from his father, John Jay Coleman. Arthur Ewing purchased it in 1895 and after the death of his uncle, Dr. Hawes Netherland Coleman, Dr. Hawes Nicholas Coleman purchased Valley Mount but sold it during his lifetime. He acquired the Goodwin estate, River Bluff of 400 acres, the Hudson Martin lands of 400 acres and the Maple tract of 300 acres.)



Elk Hill

- E. William Albert Coleman, b. 1828. Was very close to his brother, John Walker Coleman and died before that brother. Was in the Confederate Army; unmarried.
- F. Mary Catherine Coleman, born April 11, 1832; d. 1900. She married Dr. Charles D. Everett, in 1852

(In addition to the information provided by Dr. Seaman, there came from Mr. Robert L. Everett, of Riverside, Calif., this note)

"I was particularly disappointed that my great, great grandmother was not listed as a child of John J. Coleman and Kitty Hawes. Her name was Mary Kate Coleman and she was born on April 11, 1832. She married Dr. Charles D. Everett of Charlottesville, Va., and their son, Dr. John Coleman Everett is my grandfather. Dr. John married Nellie Garrett Martin and they settled in Nellysford, Va. This is in Nelson County near Wintergreen'. I have been to my grandfather's home and met a number of the Colemans who live near there but did not go to Wintergreen, or was really aware of it. My grandfather died in 1935 and never knew him but saw my

grandmother several times before she died in 1942. Most of the data I have came from my Great Aunt Alice, a sister of Dr. John Everett, and I feel sure she would know her mother's lineage correctly."

Dr. Seaman gives the birth date of Dr. John Coleman Everett as 1862.

Issue of Mary Katherine Coleman and Dr. Charles D. Everett were:

1. Dr. John Coleman Everett (1862-1935), who married Nellie Garrett Martin.
2. John William Everett (1869-1926)
3. Louise Montague Everett who m. Charles Landom Scott
They had:
 - a. Mary Scott who m. Senator Carter Glass of Lynchburg

(While Robert L. Everett speaks of his great Aunt Alice, sister of Dr. John Everett, I have no further data on her)

- G. John Jay Coleman II, born Sept. 20, 1833; d. 1888. Married Jacynthia Rhodes in 1860. They had:
1. Montague Woods Coleman (1862-1939) who married Lida Bowers Walker and had:
 - a. John Jay Coleman III, b. 1888. Married Virginia Lee Coleman, his cousin, daughter of John Ryland Coleman (below), and they had:
 - i Jean Coleman who m. Richard Stratford and had a son:
 - aaa John J. Stratford
 - ii Esther Coleman, unm.
 - b. Margaret Coleman, married W. M. Garth and had:
 - i Nancy Coleman who m. Small (no issue)
 2. Virginia Catherine Coleman, b. 1863; married Robert J. Martin
 3. Clara Hettie Coleman, died young
 4. Willie Irene Coleman, b. 1869; unm.
 5. John Ryland.Coleman, b. 1871; d. 1949. Married in 1893 Loula George Martin, who died January, 1944. John Ryland Coleman served in the House of Delegates, 1932. They had:
 - a. Virginia Coleman, who married her cousin, John Jay Coleman III (above)
 - b. William W. Coleman, who married and had:
 - i Marshall Coleman, who served as Attorney General of Va.

6. Emmet Rhodes Coleman; b. 1873.
Married Mabel Martin
and they had ten children
 7. Hawsie Ione Coleman, b. 1875; d. 1938.
married W. G. Buster
Goodloe
 8. Bessie Blackstone Coleman (1877-1953);
unmarried. She was
an author and educator
- H.** Samuel Edwin Coleman, b. Dec. 8, 1838. M. (1) Mary Hughes; (2) Eliza McComb (nothing more)
- I.** Aylett Benjamin Coleman, born 1844. d. 1864 - In the War Between the States and killed at Fisher's Gap. Ms. Elizabeth Hawes Ryland states this last son of Catherine Walker Hawes and husband, John Jay Coleman, was engaged to his first cousin, Clara Hawes, daughter of Richard Hawes² and wife. Clara never married.
- G. John J. Coleman III married Miss Lodebar. The names of their children given on the Coleman Wheel are:
1. John Ryland Coleman
 2. Bessie B. Coleman
 3. Hawsie Irene Coleman
 4. Willie Coleman
 5. Virginia Kate Coleman
 6. Montague Woods Coleman
 7. Emmett Rhodes Coleman
 8. Aylett B. Coleman
 9. Mary Everett Coleman
 10. Clara H. Coleman, who married Mr. Cabell

**

There is attached hereto copy of a letter written by John W. Coleman to his "Uncle", dated September 18, 1836. Also, a letter written by John J. Coleman to Clary Hawes, dated September 20, 1836,

I hope to add to the descendants of Catherine Walker Hawes Coleman before my days are accomplished.

September 18th 1836

Dear Uncle

We have not received a letter from you for some time. Howard and myself are going to school to a man by the name of John Douglas. Richard has been going but has been expelled from having a fight, but he is now studying out mathematics at home. Howard and cousin Mary are still here but are very busy in preparing to start to Tennessee. Howard had a sale on the 17th of this month between Howard frequently speaks of wanting to see you and spent evening in Howard's from Uncle's by letter by Cousin Nathan Howard who was up a few weeks ago. He says that they are all well in Howard's health is very bad yet she is frequently confined to her room. Papa is very busy in getting on the crop of tobacco and expects to make about 15 bbls of tobacco this year. I am trying to prepare for the University next year. Howard has gone to Charlottesville to school to study by the name of Kelly said to be a very good teacher we received a letter from her to say she says that she is very well pleased with the school. Papa went to Charlottesville with the view of purchasing a place near the university for the purpose of sending us to school but did not succeed when you left you were expected to return in the fall if you do you must return to call on us tell your Uncle Howard that he must be certain to say to me that you and try to collect the debt from John Patterson.

I believe I have written you all the news. Cousin Mary tells me to give her ^{love} regards to you and Amanda and the rest of the family

Yours Respectfully
John W. Colburn

Letter written by John W. Coleman

C O P Y

September 18th, 1836

Dear Uncle:

We have not received a letter from you for some time, Hawes and myself are going to school to a man by the name of John Hugh, Richard has been going but has been expelled from having a fight but is now studying at mathematicks at home. Cousin Hawes and Cousin Mary are still here but are very busy in preparing to start to Tennessee. Cousin Hawes had a sale on the 17th of this month.

Cousin Mary frequently speaks of wanting to see you and Grandmama. We heard from Uncle Aylett by Cousin Walker Hawes who was up a few weeks ago, he says that they are all well. Mama's health is very bad yet she is frequently confined to her room. Papa is very busy in getting in the crop of Tobacco, we expect to make about 15 hhd of Tobacco this year, our last years Tobacco best quality best sold for 8\$ to 9\$ per hhd I am trying to prepare for the University next year.

Clary has gone to Charlottesville to school to a lady by the name Kelly said to be a very good teacher. We received a letter from her today she says that she is very well pleased with the school. Papa went to Charlottesville with the view of purchasing a place near the university for the purpose of sending us to school but did not succeed. When you left you were expected to return in the fall if you do you must continue to call on us tell Uncle Edwin that he must try to sell my shot gun and try to collect the debt from John Patterson. I believe I have written you all the news. Cousin Mary tells me to give her love to you and Grandma and the rest of the family.

Yours Respectfully

John W. Coleman

At the end of the above letter, John J. Coleman added:

Kitty requests that some of the family would write immediately on receipt of this - we have had but one letter since you left here. She is uneasy about it. Hawes and Walker are going to school in the neighborhood, Richard was going to the same school but was expelled. We have had the wetttest summer ever known here, our crops of Tobacco are good, corn indifferent, wheat and rye, very little. Tell Albert if any money has been collected for me to bring it and if he can't call on us, to leave it with Nathaniel Mapin of Wanesborough. Affectionately, J. J. Coleman

Sept 20th 1836

Mrs Howes

Shortly after you left us Betty
 was taken very ill, & confined to bed for a
 week or more, the complaint was thought to
 be inflammation of the stomach, she recovered
 partially from that but is still in very bad
 health, at this time she is scarcely able
 to go about the house, complains of pain
 in the side & shoulder, with fever, & I in-
 tended this summer to have visited you
 but was prevented by her illness. ^{that they}
 We understood they were all well & in
 Well as a few weeks ago. Tell about
 shall certainly visit to see him on my
 when Howes Colman is still here, ^{expects}
 to move in a few weeks to Tennessee.
 We are all well excepting Betty. Richard
 & Walter expect to go to the University and
 Clary is at school in Charlottesville
 Tell Betsy & Bing she is anxious to see
 them, & I have promised to bring her to
 they before very long. They must write
 to her. I would be glad to hear
 from you all often. Tell Edwin it
 has been long since I had a letter
 from him. Remember us to all affectionally
 J. I. Colman

LETTER FROM JOHN J. COLEMAN TO HIS MOTHER-IN-LAW, MRS. CLARY HAWES,

YELVINGTON,
KENTUCKY BY MAIL)

C O P Y

Sept. 20th, 1836

Mrs. Hawes:

Shortly after you left us, Kitty was taken very ill and confined to bed for several weeks; the complaint was thought to be inflammation of the stomach. She recovered partially from that but is still in very bad health; at this time she is scarcely able to go about the house, complains of pain in the side and shoulder, with fever and intended this summer to have visit from Aylett but was prevented by his . We understood they were all well William a few weeks ago. Tell Albert _____ shall certainly want to see him on his return. Hawes Coleman is still here, expects to move in a few weeks to Tennessee.

We are all well excepting Kitty. Richard and Walker want to go to the University next _____ Clary is at school in Charlottesville. Tell Bet and Bing she is anxious to see them and I have promised to bring her to Ky. before very long. They must write to her. Would be glad to hear from you all oftener. Tell Edwin it has been long since I had a letter from him. Remember us to all.

Affectionately,

J.J. Coleman

Emigration
W. L. Ford
22 Sept 1836
Mrs Clary Hawes
Yelvington
Kentucky
By mail

Chapter Ten

AYLETT HAWES

Aylett Hawes, fourth son and sixth child of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes, was born in Virginia on January 12, 1803. He died at home "The Grove" on December 29, 1845. Married Mary Hawes, his first cousin, daughter of his Uncle Walker and Aunt Mary (Martin) Hawes.

From "Old Newspapers & Files of King William County", Ms. Ryland gives the following:

"Marriages: On the 6th of July, 1827, by the Rev. William Hill, Dr. Aylett Hawes, of Kentucky, to Miss Mary, daughter of Walker Hawes, Esq., all of King William".

She also informs us that Dr. Hawes purchased "The Grove" in 1841. It was formerly called "Wormeley Grove", having been originally a part of the large tract of land on the Pamunkey River patented by the Wormeley family. She says: "It is today the property of a great-granddaughter of Dr. Aylett Hawes".

He was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates from 1841 through 1845, and at his death was serving in this capacity. Ms. Ryland says: "he was a greatly beloved physician with a wide practice in the county".

Children of Dr. Aylett Hawes and wife, Mary were:

- A. Richard Hawes, born 1829; died 1869. Married Mary E. Timberlake
- B. Clara Hawes, born 1831. Married Lucien Bonapart Norvell and had:
 1. Judge Peyton Norvell, of Birmingham
 2. Mary Norvell who married William Spotswood Payne; no issue
 3. Sally Norvell who married William Nelson. They had:
 - a. Sally Nelson who married James Barden
 - b. Clara Nelson, unmarried
- C. Mary Hawes, born in 1835; died in 1860. She married Captain Thomas Haynes who suffered a crippling injury in the Confederate War. They had:
 1. Thomas Haynes, Jr., who married Elizabeth Maury of Charlottesville, Virginia. They went to Texas, where Haynes died. They had:
 - a. Anne Fontaine Maury Haynes
 - b. Alice Hawes Haynes who married John Weasner Clark. After the death of Thomas Haynes, Jr., his widow married a Mr. Coombes and they had

one daughter, Ann, unm.

- D. Emma Hawes, born in 1837; died 1846. Hereto is attached copy of a letter Dr. Aylett Hawes wrote to his mother, telling her the name given the new baby.
- E. Dr. Walker Aylett Hawes, born March 27, 1840; died July 4, 1914. He married Virginia Sinclair (1843-1915), and was a doctor in New York City. They had:
1. Mary Hawes
 2. Virginia Hawes
 3. Ruth Belt Hawes
 4. Julia Duvall Hawes, who married Dr. Emory Hill, of Richmond, Virginia, and had:
 - a. James Christian Hill
 - b. Walker Hawes Hill
- F. Alice Hawes, born July 28, 1842; died in 1914. She married Robert Camm Campbell, of King William County, Virginia. They lived at "The Grove" and had:
1. Margaret Campbell (1870-1917), who married Robert Pollard of "Octagon", King William County. There are descendants
 2. Killis Campbell, born in 1872 and died in 1937; married Mary H. Aitken, and they had:
 - a. Alice Hawes Campbell, born in 1903. Married William Orland Patton who was born in 1892 and died in 1954. Alice lives in Nacogdoches, Texas
 - b. Katherine Wiley Campbell, born in 1906. She married K. L. McConchie who was born in 1909 and died in 1979. Katherine lives in Taylor Texas.
 - c. Mary Aitken Campbell, born in 1906. She lives in Austin, Texas, and is a twin of Katherine, above.
 - d. Killis Campbell, born in 1913. Married Frances Peace who was born in 1923 and died in 1985. Killis also lives in Taylor, Texas
 - e. Hawes Campbell, born in 1913 and twin of Killis, above. (more later) He died in 1985
 3. Hawes Campbell, M.D., born 1873; died 1943
 4. Walker Campbell, M.D., born 1875; died 1937 (Virginia)
 5. Jim Campbell - died young
 6. John Campbell, died young
 7. Corwith Campbell, died young
 8. Clarence Campbell, M.D. (Virginia)
 9. Robert Campbell - died young
 10. Thomas Campbell (1889-1959) - of Virginia

(Descendants live in Virginia and Iowa)

- e. Hawes Campbell (above)

Attached hereto is a page prepared by the late Hawes Campbell, showing family history. Also, an article about Professor Killis Campbell. Hawes

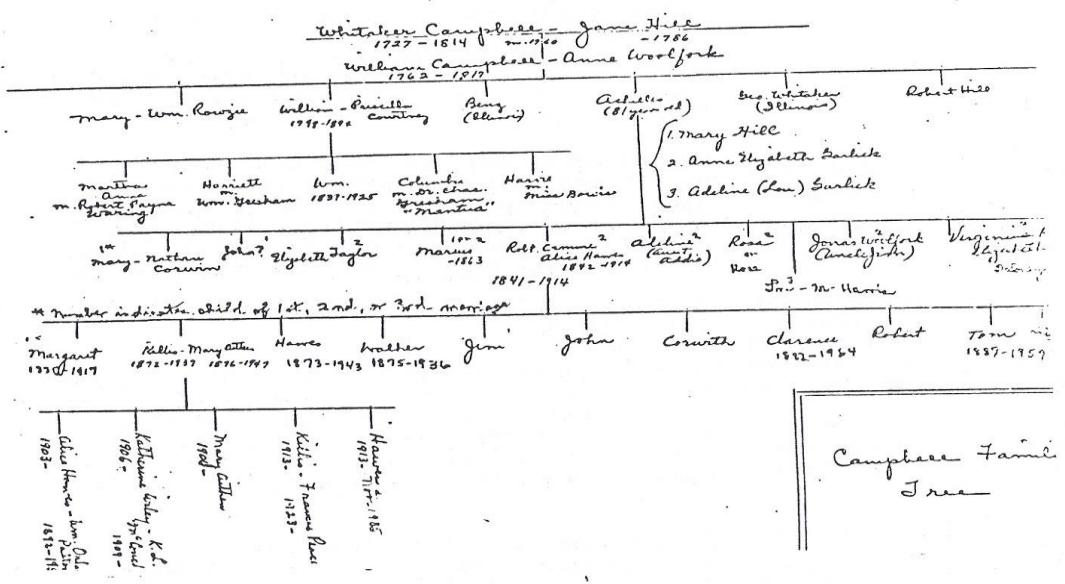
lived with his sister, Mary, in Austin, Texas. After a tragic accident which occurred at their home on November 19, 1985, when he fell from a ladder, his sister advised "Cousins and Friends" of his death.

He had been kind enough to correspond with me, saying that for fifteen years he had studied the genealogy of his family. He sent me many pages he had prepared, all of which were in his book "A Family History of the Hawes, Spencer and Campbell Families",

He also sent encouraging words for my undertaking.

He and his sister went to Europe in 1981 and 1984, visiting the Spencer House both times and on their 1984 visit, met the Earl at Althorp. In September of 1985, they - along with their brother, Killis, went to London again. Hawes had gathered much rich Spencer history.

I am indebted to both Hawes and Mary for sharing their family history, so that it could be included in this chapter.



FIFTY WHO LOVED AND SERVED

KILLIS CAMPBELL

KILLIS CAMPBELL, son of Robert Camm and Alice (Hawes) Campbell, was born in Enfield, King William County, Virginia, on June 11 (1872-1937). He attended William and Mary College from 1888 to 1890 and from 1893 to 1894. Peabody College for Teachers conferred its B.Litt. degree upon him in 1892. William and Mary College conferred its B.A. degree upon him in 1894. He then entered Johns Hopkins University for graduate study. He received a fellowship there for the year 1897-1898. The Ph.D. degree was conferred upon him in 1898 by Johns Hopkins University. He spent the summers of 1897, 1902, and 1904 studying in the British Museum and Bodleian Library. He taught at Culver Military Academy for the year 1898-1899 as an English Master. He published his *The Seven Sages of Rome with Special Reference to the Middle English Versions* in 1898.

Killis Campbell then came to The University of Texas to teach English. His initial appointment in 1899 was to the position of instructor. He was to spend the remainder of his life at this work. His advancement through the ranks at The University of Texas is shown below:

Instructor	1899-1906
Adjunct Professor	1906-1911
Associate Professor	1911-1918
Professor	1918-1937

The marriage of Killis Campbell and Miss Mary Hogg Aitken of Baltimore, Maryland, occurred on June 26, 1902. Five children were born of this union.

In the beginning of his career Dr. Campbell placed the highest emphasis upon the literature of the Middle Ages. In 1908 he published *The Seven Sages of Rome* (Albion Series). It was declared by critics to be a model of scholarly writing. As his teaching career advanced, he began to specialize in Southern literature and American literature. He became a masterful teacher early in his career. The works of Edgar Allan Poe were of very great interest to him. He not only taught students but inspired them as well. He edited *The Poems of Edgar Allan Poe* in 1917 and *Poe's Short Stories* in 1927.

The high quality of Dr. Campbell's work was generally recognized. The Board of Regents of The University of Texas selected him to serve as Research Professor of the University for 1930-1931. He collected and revised a number of Edgar Allan Poe's essays under the title *The Mind of Poe and Other Studies*. His writing was not confined to the work of Poe. He published numerous shorter articles on James Russell Lowell and Walt Whitman.

Dr. Campbell died on August 8, 1937. He was interred in Austin's Oak-wood Cemetery.



The quality of Killis Campbell's scholastic work was such

that he was elected to membership in Phi Beta Kappa.



Dr. Campbell was influential in the formation in 1921 of the American Literature Study Group of the Modern Language Association of America.



For the year 1934-1935 he was elected to serve as the vice-president of the Modern Language Association of America.



Dr. Killis Campbell was a contributor to the *Cambridge History of American Literature*.



He served as an associate editor of the publication *American Literature* for the period 1932-1935.



The unrelenting labors of Dr. Campbell in the classroom and in research unquestionably shortened his life. Yet he wanted to work in that manner. The University of Texas rewarded him for his diligence by advancing him to a professorship in its Graduate School.

Carl J. Eckhardt, One Hundred Faithful to the University of Texas at Austin pp18-19

COPY King Wm. Ct. House, April 25th, 1837

My Dear Mother:

I am afraid that William's remaining with us some 5 or 6 weeks after Albert, has rendered you uneasy as to his situation. He never has been much sick and is now I think completely restored to health. I would have insisted on his remaining longer with me, but for his wish and the anxiety that I expect you feel for his quick return.

Albert is no doubt with you at this time and can tell all the news, as nothing has transpired since worth mentioning.

I have requested Weeb to get Mr. Kendall and some of the boys or Mr. Taylor to select some of the tract of land belonging to me so far from the river that it would be inconvenient to haul cord wood and have it _____ - say 100 or 150 acres that would be suitable for crop or cultivation, all the rail timber that is strait and will split well to be preserved - Weeb says that you could hire me the hands for that purpose perhaps better than any of the neighbors, if you can, you will confer a favor that has been frequently requested but never granted; saving of time and labor and a great addition to the value of the land -- were I disposed to sell -- Let me therefore beg of you that if it is not convenient for you to have it done, to have some persons hired to do it for which Albert will pay them as soon as completed -- the opinions of yourselves and the neighbors as to the policy of it, to the contrary notwithstanding -- I should like it to be done next month.

Sue has informed you of the addition to our family by the birth of another daughter -- Mary has not, I believe, as yet fixed upon a name. Of all that she has thought of, Emma appears to be her choice.

I wish I could be with you all this Fall. If I was certain of meeting with Bro. Rich^d and sister Nancy and Kitty, I think that we would come out, which I expect would be the largest and the last meeting of all the family on this side of the grave...I was glad to hear my dear Mother that you were still enjoying as good a portion of health as is generally allotted to persons so far advanced in years, and that your life may still be preserved as long as those that live longest, with as little decay in mental and physical strength as our nature will admit of, is the ardent wish of your Affectionate son

Aylett Hawes

Mary joins me in love to you and all the family, which are so numerous that we cannot call names. All Aunt Hawes family are well, I believe and Weeb can tell all the news. A.H.

When I come out, I should like to take a trip to Illinois and Missouri with some of the boys and Mr. Taylor. I think that Illinois is destined to be the York state of the West -- and St. Louis must in time be an immense city -- Look at the map and see for yourselves, some 30 or 40 years in the future ___ God speed you all. A.H.

Chapter Eleven

ALBERT GALLATIN HAWES

Albert Gallatin Hawes, fifth son and seventh child of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes, was born in Caroline County, Virginia, on April 1, 1805. He died in Daviess County, Kentucky, on March 14, 1849. He married his first cousin, Susan Aylett Hawes, youngest daughter of his Uncle Walker and Aunt Mary (Martin) Hawes, of "Vermont", King William County, Virginia, in April 1833.

Susan was born in February, 1816, and died on October 5, 1840. Both she and her husband are buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery at Yelvington, Kentucky, his being Registration Number 12; hers being Number 13.

The following is the tombstone inscription for Albert Gallatin:

"We mourn thy absence; loved one
Still hope to us is given
That when we reach that distant bourn
We'll meet with thee in heaven".

A study of Albert Gallatin Hawes reveals that he was an entertaining and colorful man; also, a distinguished lawyer. Even though he died at the early age of 44, he leaves us with a desire "to know more" about him. He represented his state in Congress for the 22nd, 23rd and 24th Congressional sessions.

A copy of a letter, written from Washington City to his mother on January 25, 1836, (attached hereto) says: ".....I shall be with you in March and intend to stay with my relations the balance of my life"

L. P. Little's book, Ben Hardin, which gives a description of the Kentucky delegation for the 23rd session in Washington, says:

"Albert Gallatin Hawes was a native of Virginia but belonged to a family well-known in Kentucky. He was a genial man, of popular manners and had proved himself an efficient member of the preceeding Congress".

Mr. Little also gives us this further item:

(From Life of Sam Dale) "Mr. Hawes possessed fine social qualities and exuberant humor. John Quincy Adams, who was a good talker but almost devoid of humor, referring to a trip of a party of Congressmen in May, 1834, to Harper's Ferry, says: 'Mr. Hawes talked much more than his share, sometimes to the great entertainment and sometimes to the no small distaste of the company'". (J. Q. Adams Memoirs Vol. IX, p. 142)

Washington City

Jan'y 25th 1836

Dearest Mother

I write you a few lines to inform you that Sue, the Baby and all are well and that I shall be with you in March, and intend to stay with my relations the balance of my life. I am as fat as a fool, and in fine health. I enclose you a knife, which you will do me the favour to accept as a present from your Affectionate Son

A. G. Hawes

*

Dearest Mother:

I write you a few lines to inform you that Sue, the Baby and all are well and that I shall be with you in March, and intend to stay with my relations the balance of my life. I am as fat as a fool and in fine health. I enclose you a knife, which you will do me the favour to accept as a present from your Affectionate Son

A.G. Hawes



Albert Gallatin Hawes Gravestone

At the beginning of his career, we can be certain he was kept busy with the legal business for the entire family. In 1831, he was in the Court of Hancock County, Kentucky, representing his mother when she sought to establish a ferry from the banks of the Ohio River at Hawesville across the river to the Indiana

side. The earliest Deed Book of the County (Deed Book #1, 1829-1908) shows his involvement in the many land transactions of the family, including the leasing, and/or buying and selling of same in Hancock County.

From Minute Book #1, "Wed. 11-24-1830, Hancock County Court" is this entry:

"Ordered that Albert Gallatin Hawes, Esq. be and he is hereby appointed a Patroller, in addition to the number heretofore appointed for the county", (P. 85)

And this further entry, dated "Mon. March 28, 1831":

"Albert Gallatin Hawes, Esq. is appointed prosecuting attorney in and for this County for the ensuing year". (P. 106)

The Hancock County Tax List for 1830 showed he had 700 acres on Lead Creek. The 1840 Federal Census showed he and his wife had three children and 39 slaves.

In his letter to his mother of January 25, 1836, Albert Gallatin speaks of "Sue and the baby" and below is reference to another letter he wrote his mother, announcing the birth of another daughter named Nina Rienzi Hawes, born November 15, 1836. Three children? Perhaps the first child was Susan, as it seems fitting to name a first-born daughter for the mother. We see she married in 1854, and if the first child, would have been about 18 years of age, an appropriate marriage age. It is possible that one of the three children did not survive childhood, though was living in 1840. We do have the record of two daughters, Nina and Susan, so the writer's confusion here put aside, as we proceed to the facts known:

Albert Gallatin Hawes and wife, Susan Aylett Hawes had:

- A. Nina Rienzi Hawes, born on November 15, 1836. There is attached hereto copy of another letter in which Albert Gallatin writes his mother of her birth. She married Dr. Gustavus Brown Tyler, son of Gustavus Brown Tyler (1790-1821/22). She died on October 16, 1888, age 52, according to a notice in the Owensboro Messenger dated "Tues. 16, Oct. 1888" in which is stated "she was the mother of 4. Husband and one child survivors".

Nina and her husband had:

1. G. B. Tyler, Jr., who married Matilda Burks, daughter of John Burks
2. Adele Tyler who married Dr. William B. Armendt, and had:
 - a. Hartley Alexander Armendt who married William Rend
The Owensboro Messenger of "Tues. 7, Oct. 1884" says: "Adele Tyler (Mrs. W. B. Armendt) d. Sat., married only 1 yr. ago. nee Adele Tyler of Owensboro. Funeral from residence of Dr. G. B. Tyler. Buried in Elmwood Cemetery".
3. Nina Tyler
4. Hart Tyler

- B. Susan Hawes (exact date of birth not known) married James Sam Jackson on May 24, 1854. He was the son of Christopher D. Jackson (born December 14, 1797). Susan and her husband had:

1. Christopher Jackson b.4-18-1855 d.3-30-1896 who married A. Kroh
2. Adele H. Jackson, b. 6-6-1858 d. 3-25-1887 who married Dr. James Hardin Hickman on October 1, 1872. Dr. Hickman was born in Bardstown, Kentucky, in 1852, the son of William A. Hickman, M.D. He studied medicine and was a graduate of Louisville Medical School in 1875. For five years he practiced with his father, then was in Owensboro and became affiliated with the tobacco business.

Adele and Dr. Hickman had:

- a. Virginia Hickman, born May 28, 1878 d. 8-29-1961 m. Marc Shinn Stuart, b. 3-4-1875 d. 3-19-1959 They had:
 - i James Stuart of Stuart, Florida
 - ii Marc Stuart (deceased) m. Aurella _____
- b. Christopher James Hickman, born April 18, 1881
- c. William Tyler Hickman, b.1-6-1884 d. 8-16-1956 m. on 11-9-1917, Katherine Magdalene Sesselman They had:
 - i James Bernard Hickman b. 12-27-1919 m. Virginia Solenberger in Tunsdowne, Pa. They had:
 - aa Jeffrey Laurance Hickman b. 3-27-1951 in Chicago
 - bb Kathie Jill Hickman, b. 3-27-1951 in Chicago.
 - m. Robert Talbance on 5-26-1985
 - ii William Tyler Hickman, Jr. b. 12-13-1924 m. Edith Grace Smith in Chicago. They have two adopted children:
 - aa Ronald William Hickman, b. 1-14-1950
 - bb Deborah Lee Hickman, b. 12-19-1964

3. Albert Gallatin Jackson, b. 8-13-1852 married Laura Terrell in 1880; d.11-25-1882.
4. Nina (Nanny) Jackson m. 11-29-1883 Theodore (Winks) Schwartz. They lived near Indianapolis, Ind. And had a dairy farm.
5. Samuel Jackson, who died at the age of six years. From the Owensboro Messenger for "Tues. 28, Nov. 1882" is this item:

"Albert Jackson d. at residence of his grandfather, Kit Jackson, near Masonville, on Sunday. Brother to Mrs. Dr. Hickman of Owensboro. Leaves wife and two children".

(The History of Daviess County, Kentucky, by Humphreys is the source used for the family of A. G. Hawes, above), and Mr. William Tyler Hickman, Jr. of Roanoke, Va. Has provided the Hickman family information.

**

Albert Gallatin Hawes married, secondly, on October 17, 1841, Adele Combs. The 1870 Federal Census of Daviess County gives her age as 45, and that she was born in Louisiana, so at the time of her marriage, she was young -- about sixteen -- and became the stepmother to Nina and Susan, young children.

Albert Gallatin Hawes and Adele Combs had issue:

- C. Albert Gallatin Hawes, Jr.. born in 1842. He married Emma Throgmorton, and they had:
 1. Arris, born about 1871
 Albert Gallatin Hawes, Jr. enlisted as a private in the War Between the States on October 5, 1861, at Russellville, Kentucky (From the Report of the Adjutant General of the State of Kentucky. Confederate Kentucky Volunteers, p. 448) In the Recollections of Maria Southgate Hawes (mentioned in the chapter of Richard Hawes²), when she wrote about the Battle of Shiloh, she stated: "On that field there was my husband, his Uncle William Hawes, some of his Taylor first cousins, his cousin, Lewis Sanders, a young man the son of his Uncle Albert Hawes...."
 From History of the Orphan Brigade, by Ed Porter Thompson, we learn that Albert Gallatin Hawes, Jr. died in 1893. His wife, Emma, was born about 1850, according to the Federal Census of 1880 for Daviess County; she was evidently visiting in the home of her brother, Matt Throgmorton, at Uppertown, when the census taker arrived. With her was "Arris Hawes, age 9". Both Albert Gallatin Hawes, Jr. and his wife, Emma, are buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, in one grave, which is unmarked, carrying Registration Number 15.
- D. Helen Douglas Hawes (Ellen) born in 1845. According to Green River, Kentucky, Newspapers, Vol. I, by McDowell and McManaway, she married "at Adele Hawes' on November 20, 1861, Burr H. Triplett, who was born in Kentucky in 1834".

The 1870 Federal Census of Daviess County, Kentucky, showed she was 24 years old, and had two children:

1. Adele H. Triplett, age 7
2. Burr Triplett, age 3
- E. Clara Hawes, born 1848. She married on October 19, 1875, Joshua D. Powers (born October 17, 1844), son of Stephen and Emily N. (Shrader) Powers. The "Coleman Wheel" shows the following children were born of this union:
 1. John Powers
 2. Joshua Powers
 3. Robert Powers
 4. Jay Powers
 5. Albert Powers
 6. Stephen Powers
 7. Jessie Powers

Two articles from The Clarion newspaper, written by Mr. Jack Foster, of Lewisport, Kentucky, are reproduced below, regarding the Powers family:

So It 's Been Told

Footnotes to Hancock County history

By Jack Foster

HAWESVILLE, KENTUCKY, JULY 25,

his son was persuading Eastern capitalists to invest their money in construction of this new railroad in western Kentucky, Stephen Powers was lobbying vigorously to get the proposed railroad routed through Lewisport and Hawesville. A big debate was underway then about whether the railroad should follow the course of the Ohio River or run through Pellville to southern Hancock County. With his son's help and that of W.W. Taber, another Hawesvillian on the board Stephen Powers: Hawesville Merchant, Mayor at age 86. In January's newsletter, we carried a short profile of the life of Col. Joshua Powers, a lawyer and banker born in Hawesville who was a vital force in financing construction of the Louisville, St. Louis and Texas Railroad through Hancock County in 1887-88. After some research, we learned that Joshua was a chip off the old block, and apparently inherited his love for civic involvement and considerable business talent from his father, Stephen Powers, a Hawesville merchant. In the early 1880s, while of directors of the railroad, the elder Powers was successful in promoting the river route. Stephen Powers was born in Wilmington, Ohio, Feb. 22, 1821, son of a Quaker family of Irish descent. His father died when he was 21 days old. He arrived in Hawesville in 1849 on a trading flatboat and soon started his own store. It is believed to have been located on the the southwest corner of Main and Main Cross streets where the Joe Sapp store was later situated. Powers was a Presbyterian, a Mason for 56 years, and an ardent Southern sympathizer during the Civil War He retired as a

merchant in 1890 and was elected mayor of Hawesville at the age of 80. While in office, he was credited with stabilizing the town's finances and establishing its first electric plant, water works, and graveled streets. He died Nov. 4, 1902.

And also..

HAWESVILLE NATIVE RESPONSIBLE FOR CONSTRUCTION OF LOCAL RAILROAD

"The railroad station at Hawesville is more of a symbol of Hancock County's historic past than most people realize. The structure and railroad itself, originally built in the 1880s, are the direct results of the entrepreneurial skills of a Hawesville native; Col. Joshua D. Powers. While Cloverport Mayor R.R. Pierce is credited with the railroad from Henderson to West Point, Ky., procured the charter and secured the right of way not obtained by lawsuits, it was Col. Powers as lawyer for the Louisville, St. Louis and Texas Railroad (as it was first called) who arranged financing of its construction through a group of Eastern capitalists. Powers presided at the first planning sessions for the railroad at Owensboro in 1882 and the 122 miles of rails opened officially for service from Owensboro to West Point in December, 1888.

Born in 1844, Powers was the son of Stephen and Emily Schrader Powers. He started law practice at Hawesville to 1873 and represented Hancock County in the state legislature that same year. He moved to Owensboro in 1877 after marrying Clara Hawes, the daughter of Albert Gallatin Hawes of Daviess County. He was elected vice president of the First National Bank of Owensboro in 1882

At this point, it seems proper to think about Adele Combe Hawes. She was certainly not a retiring-type lady of her times; conversely, she seems to have been a woman of strong character. When her husband died in 1849, she was still a young woman...about 24, and she now had five children to care for.

Miss Estelle Philibert (descended from Helene Clary Hawes, daughter of Aurelia and William Franklin Hawes), a cousin, writes that William Franklin was the guardian of "two of his nieces", and it seems logical to assume the "two nieces" were the daughters of Albert Gallatin and his first wife - Nina and Susan. I believe that while Adele reared these two young step-daughters, she did lean on Uncle William for his advice and guidance.

We note the many girls who were given the name of "Adele". Surely she was greatly loved and performed her duties in a way to deserve the honor of "many namesakes".

I do not know the date of her death but Deed Book #1 of Hancock County shows the last entry of a land transaction involving her was in 1868. She is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery; her grave is unmarked, carrying Registration Number 14.

Albert Gallatin Hawes had his share of namesakes, too, not only in his

own family line but as we noted, John Aylett Coleman (son of Ann Hawes Coleman) elected to change his name to that of his uncle, desiring to be known as Albert Gallatin Coleman - henceforth.

When Albert Gallatin Hawes was in "Washington City", his country was young...and so was he. Had his life been of longer duration, his further accomplishments might have been boundless. There is, however, one consolation - his mother, Clary, was spared the sorrow of his passing, since she had died in October of the previous year, 1848, and was not among those who gathered in the hills at Yelvington to mourn the loss of their loved one, Albert Gallatin Hawes.

**

Typewritten content of letter dated November 16, 1836, from Albert Gallatin Hawes, to his mother. (Attached hereto:

"Dear Mama:

I have put off writing to you until Susan should lay in, and as she had a daughter yesterday and mother and daughter are doing very well, I must write you a few lines, though I know not what to write about. The child's name is Nina Rienzi Hawes. I have seen Aylett but once and then only for a few hours but they are all well. I heard from them last week. Cousin Mildred has lost her eldest daughter, Charlotte Mildred, with measles. Mary is again in the family way and will be confined in about 4 months. The smallpox is in this neighborhood but has not spread any about. Give my love to everyone and believe me to be your

Affectionate son,

A. G. Hawes"

Nov. 16th 1836

Dear Anna

I have put off writing to you until Susan should lay in, and as she had a daughter yesterday and mother and daughter are doing very well I must write you a few lines, though I know not what to write about. The child's name is Nina Rickey Haws. I have seen it, but only for a few hours but they are all well I heard from them last week.

Cousin Mildred has lost her eldest daughter Charlotte. Mildred with Meds. Mary is again in the family way and will be confined in about 6 months. The small pox is in this neighborhood but has not spread any great. Give my love to my dear and believe me to be yours affectionately
 Yours A. Haws

Chapter Twelve

EDWIN HAWES

Edwin Hawes, sixth son and eighth child of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes, was born on October 24, 1807, in Virginia. He died on June 23, 1877, in Owensboro Kentucky, "at the home of his son, George Trotter Hawes" (from Kentucky Ancestors publication, Volume 17, Number 3, 1982).

On March 27, 1832, in Winchester, Kentucky, he married Cary Ann Trotter, daughter of James Gabriel Trotter (1791-1826) and wife, Elizabeth Randolph Nicholas (1792-1823), she being one of the daughters of George Nicholas³ and wife, Mary Smith. A record of the marriage is found in Kentucky Marriages 1797-1865, by Clift.

Cary Ann Trotter was born July 11, 1814; died April 4, 1871. Both she and her husband are buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, her Registration Number being 17 and Registration Number 16 belongs to Edwin Hawes.

The tombstone inscription for them is:

"Sacred to the memory of our father and mother, Edwin Hawes and Cary Ann Trotter. 'A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favor rather than silver and gold'. Prov. XXII"

In the sketch of Richard Hawes, we see that "sent two of his sons to Hancock County, to establish homesteads"...they being Edwin and Albert Gallatin Hawes.

The 1830 Federal Census for Hancock County shows Edwin to be about 25 years of age, unmarried. The Tax List for 1832 of Hancock County shows he had 500 acres on Lead Creek and 10 slaves. The 1840 Federal Census for Hancock County shows him with a wife, four children and 30 slaves. He was still in Hancock County in 1850, He served in the Senate of Kentucky, being elected in 1870.

Minute Book #1, Hancock County, page 174, shows:

"Tues. Nov. 27, 1832
Edwin Hawes, Esq., produced in Court a license permitting him to practice as an attorney and ___ sell or at law, who thereupon took the several oaths required by and is admitted to practice such in this County".

Children of Edwin and Cary Ann Trotter Hawes:

- A. Eliza Nicholas Hawes, born about 1833; died 1904 (more later)
- B. Richard Hawes, born April 8, 1835; died May 20, 1893.
He married "Miss Millie Davis, daughter of J. Dudley Davis, in Scott County, Kentucky, on March 3, 1857", as shown in Kentucky Marriages 1797-1865, by Clift, and Richard's name is listed as "Richard Hawes, Jr."
In the War Between the States, he was attached to Co. B., 10th Cavalry. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 22.

- C. George Trotter Hawes, born December 29, 1836; died in 1917
(more later)
- D. Clara Hawes, born October 13, 1841; died September 30, 1914
(more later)
- E. Margaret Hawes, born July 24, 1843; died January 25, 1922. She was the second wife of William H. Clarke (born March 8, 1829 in Cumberland County, Virginia). They were married July 24, 1882. She is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration No. 26. (No issue from this marriage)
- F. Samuel Hawes, born September 10, 1846; died 1860
- G. Kate Hawes. born in 1848; died 1853. Buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 18. Her tombstone inscription is:
- E. Hawes and Cary his wife, to the memory of our darling little Kate. He gave thee. He took thee. We wait in the hope of the promise given. We will meet again in our home in heaven".
- H. James Gabriel Hawes, M.D. Killed in the Battle of Fredericksburg in the War Between the States.
- I. Edwin Hawes, Jr., M.D. Born in 1850; died September 30, 1910 (more later)
- J. Ella Hawes. born May 2, 1853; died June 20, 1884. She is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 21. Her tombstone inscription is:
- "Asleep in Jesus"
- K. Susan Hawes, born February 2, 1855; died December 24, 1878. She was the first wife of George W. Birk (son of J. A. Birk) who was born on December 22, 1852, in Cloverport, Kentucky. After the death of Susan, he married another Hawes lady, Mary A., as seen in the chapter of Benjamin Walker Hawes. The tombstone inscription of Susan Hawes Birk is:
- "It is well with thee. It is well with the child and she answered, 'It is well'"
- Susan's Registration Number in the Hawes Family Cemetery is 20,
- L. Cary Ann, died as infant
- M. Gabrielle, died as infant
- A. Eliza Nicholas Hawes - married William Bailey Tyler, son of Gustavus Brown Tyler (1790-1821) on June 25, 1850. Their home was located at 4th and N. Ann Streets in Owensboro, Kentucky. William B. Tyler was born January 1, 1819, in Prince William County, Virginia. He moved to Meade County, Kentucky, where he lived until 1847, then moved to Daviess County. He was in the mercantile trade until 1860; then became engaged in the banking business. He died in 1877. (From Humphrey's History of Daviess County, Kentucky). The children of this union were:
1. Edwin Hawes Tyler, M.D. (of San Antonio, Texas)
 2. Cary Ann (Carrie) Tyler, who married Samuel L. McAdams of Hawesville. They had:
 - a. Dorcas Comstock McAdams who married M. A. Nelson
 - b. Cary Ann McAdams
 3. Charles Richard Tyler. He was a graduate of West Point Military Academy and was in World War I. He married in

1880 but wife's name is not known. From the Owensboro Messenger of "Wed. 2, March 1881" is this item:

"b. a daughter to Lt. C. R. Tyler on the 25th".

A further item in the Messenger, dated "Fri. 3, June 1884" reads:

"William Bailey Tyler, infant of Lt. Charles R. and M.C., d. yest."

Known descendants of Charles Richard Tyler include:

- a. Dr. Margaret Griffith Tyler, of Owensboro; she was a scientist and was unmarried
- b. Leica, who married William H. Brannon
4. Hartley Alexander Tyler, who married Edwin Hobson Clarke, a tobacconist of Owensboro, on October 27, 1882. Humphrey's History of Daviess County, Kentucky, tells us that Edwin Hobson Clarke was born on August 21, 1856, a son of William H. Clarke and his first wife. The elder Clarke was the youngest of eleven children born to Francis and Nancy Hobson Clarke of Virginia, and this elder Clarke married Margaret Hawes (above) as his second wife. Edwin Hobson Clarke and wife, Hartley Alexander Tyler, had:
 - a. Bailey Tyler Clarke
 - b. Catherine Clarke
 - d. Edwin Hobson Clarke, Jr.
5. Cecelia Tyler (more later)
6. Margaret Hawes Tyler, born in 1869; died in 1893. Married Thomas R. Bryan (1854-1907) and they had:
 - a. Eliza Hawes Bryan
 - b. Susan Hawes Bryan
 - c. Julia Bryan who married ____ Livesay
7. George Trotter Tyler, born in 1874; died 1940. He married, in 1904, Therese P. Coles (1884-1920). They had:
 - a. Therese Tyler (1907-1975) who married Lester Hoadley Sellers (1901-1971) in 1928. They had:
 - i. Peter Hoadley Sellers, born 1930; married Lucy Bell Wait Newlin and they have four children
 - ii. Therese Pauline Sellers, born 10-4-1929. Married Hugh Morris Parrish and they have: aa Susan Parrish, b. 12-20-1951. Married ??Carter and have:
 - iii. Nicholas Sellers, born in 1932
 - iv. Anne Sellers, born in 1948; married Hugh M. Henderson, and they have four children
8. Gustavus Brown Tyler
9. Clara Hawes Tyler - "Hawsie", unmarried
10. Harriotte Tyler
11. William Bailey Tyler

Family charts provided by Mr. Nicholas Sellers add much to this chapter, and appreciation is extended to him.

5. Cecelia Tyler - Mrs. Jeanette Tillotson Acklen, of Nashville, Tennessee, compiled a book, Old Tennessee Bible Records, in which was found the family group of Cecelia Tyler. It contained the Bible record belonging to Wyley S. Embrey, of Winchester, Tennessee.
- Cecelia Tyler married Hugh H. Embrey (1860-1925), the son of Wyley S. Embrey (1830-1900) and his wife, Anne Meredith. They had:
- a. Julia Howard Embrey, born in 1884. Married J. Read Moore in Hong Kong and they had:
 - i Julia E. Moore (1911-1923)
 - ii Jane Darnaby Moore
 - iii Cecelia Tyler Moore
 - b. Hartley C. Embrey, born 1886. Married Dr. P. L. Sherman, and they had:
 - i Hugh Sherman
 - ii Edwin E. Sherman
 - c. Hugh H. Embrey, born 1889; died 1911
 - d. Cecelia Tyler Embrey, born 1890; married L. S. Daniels
 - e. Edwin Tyler Embrey, born in 189

Continued - Children of Edwin and Cary Ann Trotter Hawes:

- C. George Trotter Hawes, born December 29, 1836; died August 7, 1917. He was living at the old home place of Richard and Clary in 1910, according to Elizabeth Hawes Ryland, who visited them at that time.
- George Trotter married his first cousin, Clara Ann Taylor, daughter of Susan Elizabeth Hawes and husband, Jonathan Gibson Taylor. There is only a few days' difference in their birth dates. Both are buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, his Registration Number being 63 and Clara Ann's is Number 62. Her tombstone inscription is:

"She was of exalted character, superior wisdom and judgment and nobleness of soul, was unfailing in loyalty, truth and tenderness as friend, wife and mother. Her memory will always be cherished by her loved ones".

The children of this union were:

1. Gibson Taylor Hawes, born July 7, 1860; died January 11, 1364. Buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 64.
2. James Lee Hawes, born December 7, 1862; died in 1932. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery
3. Edwin Johnston Hawes, born November 21, 1865; died October 31, 1910; married Kate G. Roberts. They are both buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, with Edwin's Registration Number being 65, and Kate's, Number 67.
4. Susan Elizabeth Hawes, born June 26, 1867; died June 17, 1931. Unmarried. Buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery
5. Richard Hawes, born December 1, 1869; died July 12, 1871. Buried in Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 66
6. Cary Trotter Hawes, born April 20, 1872; died March 17,

1937. Unmarried. Buried in Hawes Family Cemetery
7. Mildred Catherine Hawes, born August 2, 1875; died March 11, 193_. Married William C. Hardin (1868-1922), son of Jacob Hardin and wife, Elizabeth Duncan. Both Mildred and her husband are buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, with William's Registration Number being 68. They had:
- a. Jack Hardin, born December 3, 1904; died August 26, 1906. Buried in Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration #69.
 - b. Susan Elizabeth Hardin, born December 1909; died in August of 1910. Buried in Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 70.
 - c. Clara T. Hardin, who married Gabe Henning
 - d. George Trotter Hawes Hardin, b. 6-10-1908 married Agnes Lavinia Tucker b.8-4-1917 and they had:
I Charles Edward Hardin, b. 8-12-1941
 - e. William C. Hardin, who married Hazel Frank Henninger on 5-13-1939 at Brandenburg, KY. They were the parents of nine children, as follows:
 1. Wilhelmina Frank Hardin, b. 7-23-1940, in Kingswood, Ky.
d. 12-24-1978 and buried in Kingswood Cemetery. She married Robert Meier, of Louisville, and they have:
 - . 1. John Barry Meier, b. 5-22-1966
 2. William Larry Hardin, b. 3-28-1942. Married Delores Hill on 11-8-1963. They have:
 - 1.Larissa Ann Hardin, b. 7-14-1967;married
Brian Drane on 4-5-1986. They have:
 - aa Brian Casey Drane, b. 6-11-1987
 - 2.Kayla Sue Hardin, b. 6-9-1969
 - 3.Jack Hardin, b. 1-13-1944, in Kingswood, Ky. Married Frances Marie Henning on 12-2-1971. They have:
 1. Jaclyn Marie Hardin, b. 9-28-1981
 2. Justin Neil Hardin, b. 8-12-1985
 - 4.Virginia Lou Hardin, b. 7-20-1945, at Kingswood, Ky.
Married Robert Earl Armes on 3-16-1964. They have:
 1. Robert Earl.Armes, Jr., b. 3-3-1965
 2. Tammy Sue Armes, b. 9-17-1969
 3. Jeffrey Scott Armes, b. 9-4-1971

Robert Earl Armes, Sr. died on 8-4-1981 and Virginia married Roy Snavley on 5-16-1982

5.George Burns Hardin, b. 3-31-1949. Married Phylis Darlene Ross on 8-9-1969. They have:

 1. George Michael Hardin, b. 6-17-1972
 2. Wendy Gale Hardin, b. 10-19-1976

6. Clara Jane Hardin, b. 11-5-1950. Married Royce Dale Mabe on 9-21-1968. They have:

1. Shannon Lynn Mabe, b. 1-2-1972
2. Deanna Marie Mabe, b. 1-7-1978

7. Mary Nannette Hardin, b. 10-21-1954 at Ft. Knox, Ky. Married Arthur Wayne Carman, and they have:

1. Kenneth Wayne Carman, b. 12-23-1971.

Mary Nannette Hardin Carman married (2) Joseph Michael Bates on 1-28-1984 and they have:

2. Jodi Michele 'Bates, b. 1-1-1983

8. Chester Scott Hardin, b. 9-1-1955 in Germany

9. John Wayne Hardin, b. 12-6-1959 in Hardinsburg, KY. Married Sonya Robbins on 6-30-1986

(This material furnished by Mrs. Clara Jane Hardin Mabe, of Harned, Kentucky, with thanks from your compiler (HHH))

8. Clara T. Hawes, born September 3, 1877; died on December 11, 1953. She married Herman Dingwell Sears in 1906. He was born May 2, 1873, and died August 14, 1943. They are both buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery

*

Continued - Children of Edwin Hawes and wife, Cary Ann Trotter

- D. Clara Hawes (1841-1914) Married Dr. James D. Russell in 1871, who came to Yelvington after his graduation from the School of Medicine in Louisville. Dr. Russell was born January 27, 1846 and died August 22, 1908. Both are buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, with Clara's Registration Number being 26 and Dr. Russell's, Number 27. They had:

1. James Dudley Russell
2. Mary Dudley Russell, born July 11, 1875; died on September 24, 1880. She is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 28.

- I. Edwin Hawes, Jr., M.D. (1850-1910) He married Eloise Phillips, He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 24. His stone carries the inscription:

"Sweetly Sleeping"

He and his wife had:

1. Murray Phillips Hawes, born December 20, 1872, and died January 22, 1876. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 25, with the following tombstone inscription:

"Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the Kingdom of God. Luke XVIII-16"

*

Chapter Thirteen

BENJAMIN WALKER HAWES

Benjamin Walker Hawes, seventh son and ninth child of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes, was born in Jefferson County, Kentucky, on April 4, 1810. He died in Daviess County, Kentucky, on October 17, 1861.

Both he and his brother, Edwin, were married in Winchester, Kentucky — Edwin on the 27th of March, 1832, and Benjamin Walker on the following day, March 28th.

Benjamin Walker Hawes married Mary Ann Taylor, daughter of Samuel Mitchell Taylor and wife, Mildred Elkin Martin. Mary Ann was born July 3, 1813 and died on February 11, 1862. They are both buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, he being Registration Number 39 and Mary Ann, Number 40.

In a letter written on February 13, 1840, from Benjamin Walker to his brother, Aylett, he added this observant postscript:

"Gibson has another son and William a daughter and more children last year, twins and single, verifying the prophecy a Century ago that there would be many born in 1840".

The children of Benjamin Walker Hawes and wife, Mary Ann, were:

- A. Richard Walker Hawes, born April 14, 1833 (more later)
 - B. Samuel Taylor Hawes, born May 4, 1835 (more later)
 - C. Mildred Ann Hawes. born October 21, 1836 unmarried
 - D. Clary Mary Hawes, born October 28, 1839; died August 14, 1854. She was called "Mollie" and is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 41.
 - E. Catherine Coleman Hawes (Kate), born October 4, 1841; (more later)
 - F. Benjamin Walker Hawes II, born October 9, 1845; died April 26, 1912 (more later)
 - G. Infant daughter, born November 10, 1847; died November 22, 1847
 - H. Sarah Elizabeth Hawes (Bettie) born July 22, 1849. Married John Quincy Adams (more later)
 - I. Susan Mitchell Hawes, born April 22, 1851; died June 10, 1889. Married Walker Roberts. No issue
 - J. Hetty Gibson Hawes. born March 29, 1854; died in 1927. Married Jesse Bright Adams
 - K. John Edward Hawes. born January 23, 1856; died November 29, 1884 (more later)
- A. Richard Walker Hawes was born April 3, 1833, "at grandfather's house, Daviess County, Yelvington, Kentucky." Date of death not known.
- He married Georgetta Adams, of Hancock County, Kentucky, in 1860, the daughter of William Adams and wife, Mary Ann Bright (sister of Jesse Bright). Georgetta was born April 12, 1840 and died April 19, 1885. She is buried in the cemetery at Hawesville, Kentucky.

The Historical Atlas Map of Daviess County, Kentucky, 1876, included a sketch on Richard Walker Hawes. It is attached hereto, along with a picture of his home.

RICHARD W. HAWES.

THE extreme north-east corner of Daviess County is occupied by the farm, bordering both on the Ohio River and Blackford Creek, of Richard W. Hawes, one of the old residents of Yelvington Precinct. Mr. Hawes was born in the edge of the village of Yelvington, on the fourteenth of April, 1833. The family with which he is connected is one of the oldest and best in that part of the County. His grandfather was Richard Hawes, who came to the County in 1819, and at that time purchased large tracts of land in Daviess and Hancock Counties. He bought three thousand acres lying on the Ohio, in what is now Yelvington Precinct. Another thousand was situated adjoining the village of Yelvington; and a thousand acres and upwards bordered the Ohio, in Hancock County, embracing the site of the present county-seat, Hawesville, which town takes its name from the original proprietor, Richard Hawes. This Richard Hawes was a native of Virginia. His two brothers had been soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Richard Hawes left Virginia in 1810. Coming to Kentucky, he lived near Lexington for a time, and then purchased lands in Jefferson County, now lying within about three miles of the city of Louisville. In the year 1819, he made his home in Daviess County, where he died in 1829. He raised a family of eleven children.

Benjamin Walker Hawes, the ninth of these in the order of his birth, became the father of the subject of this biography. He was born in Virginia, April, 1819, and came with his father to Daviess County. In the year 1832, he married Mary Ann Taylor, of Clark County, the daughter of Samuel M. Taylor, and the sister of Jonathan Gibson Taylor, now of Daviess County. Mr. Taylor, at the same time, as appears from his biography published elsewhere, married Susan E., Mr. Hawes' sister. After his marriage, Benjamin W. Hawes settled down on a farm, two miles and a half north of Yelvington. Here he died in October, 1861, and his wife, the following February, 1862. There were ten children who grew to maturity. The oldest was Richard W. Hawes, born at his grandfather's house in the immediate vicinity of Yelvington, in the year 1833.

Mr. Hawes was raised in the County, where also he received the chief part of his education. He attended private schools where thorough instruction was furnished in most of the branches usually taught at higher institutions of learning. He also for six months was at school at Frankfort, the capital of the State. In 1855 he moved on the farm which he now occupies. Five years after, in May, 1860, he was married to Georgetta Adams, of Hancock County, whose home was within two miles of Hawesville. Her father, William Adams, was one of the early settlers of Hancock County. The Adams family came from Pennsylvania. Her mother was Mary Ann Bright, the sister of the Hon. Jesse D. Bright, for twenty years United States Senator from Indiana. Senator Bright was raised in Hancock County, near Hawesville.

Mr. Hawes has since been occupied in farming, and is one of the best representatives of the agricultural class in Daviess County, and known as a man of enterprise, progress and liberality. Six children have resulted from the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Hawes. These in the order of their births are Mary Ann, William Adams, Margaret, Sarah Graham, Mildred, and Richard. The Hawes family has always been Democratic in politics. The grandfather was a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school, and each generation in this respect has followed in his footsteps. Mr. Hawes' uncle, Albert G. Hawes, was the first Democrat who ever went to Congress from this part of Kentucky, the representation having been provisionally confined entirely to the Whig party. During the late Civil War between the North and the South, Mr. Hawes was a Southern man in sympathy, and the other branches of the family were well represented in the Confederate service. His life has been spent as a farmer, and consequently his interests have been identified with the agricultural portion of the community. His sympathies have been warmly enlisted in the Grange movement, in whose success he has contributed as far as possible. Mr. Hawes

HISTORICAL ATLAS MAP 1876 DAVIESS CO. KY

is a man who has commanded the confidence and respect of the citizens of Daviess County. His life has been the quiet and peaceful career no less beneficial and useful. His home, a model of neatness and one of the most tasteful residences to be found in his county, is represented in an illustration on another page of this atlas. His pertaken of his generous hospitality will be said of him as a

From: Historical Atlas Map 1876, Daviess County, Kentucky

The extreme northeast corner of Daviess County is occupied by the farm, bordering both on the Ohio River and Blackford Creek, of RICHARD W. HAWES, one of the old residents of Yelvington Precinct.

Mr. Hawes was born in the edge of the village of Yelvington, on the fourteenth of April, 1833. The family with which he is connected is one of the oldest and best in that part of the County. His grandfather was Richard Hawes, who came to the County in 1819, and at that time purchased large tracts of land in Daviess and Hancock Counties. He bought three thousand acres lying on the Ohio, in what is now Yelvington Precinct. Another thousand was situated adjoining the village of Yelvington; and a thousand acres and upwards bordered the Ohio, in Hancock County, embracing the site of the present county-seat, Hawesville, which town takes its name from the original proprietor, Richard Hawes. This Richard Hawes was a native of Virginia. His two brothers had been soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Richard Hawes left Virginia in 1810. Coming to Kentucky, they lived near Lexington for a time, and then purchased lands in Jefferson County, now lying within about three miles of the city of Louisville. In the year 1819, he made his home in Daviess County, where he died in 1829. He raised a family of eleven children.

Benjamin Walker Hawes, the ninth of these in the order of his birth, became the father of the subject of this biography. He was born April 19, 1810. In the year 1832 he married Mary Ann Taylor, of Clark County, the daughter of Samuel M. Taylor, and sister of Jonathan Gibson Taylor, now of Daviess County. Mr. Taylor, at the same time, as appears from his biography published elsewhere, married Susan E., Mr. Hawes' sister. After his marriage, Benjamin W. Hawes settled down on a farm, two miles and a half north of Yelvington. Here he died in October, 1861, and his wife, the following February, 1862. There were ten children who grew to maturity. The oldest was RICHARD W. HAWES, born at his grandfather's house in the immediate vicinity of Yelvington, in the year 1833.

Mr. Hawes was raised in the County, where also he received the chief part of his education. He attended private schools where thorough instruction was furnished in most of the branches usually taught at higher institutions of learning. He also for six months was at school at Frankfort, the capital of the State. In 1855 he moved on the farm which he now occupies. Five years after, in May 1860 he was married to Georgetta Adams, of Hancock County, whose home was within two miles of Hawesville. Her father, William Adams, was one of the early settlers of Hancock County. The Adams family came from Pennsylvania. Her mother was Mary Ann Bright, the sister of the Hon. Jesse D. Bright, for twenty years United States Senator from Indiana. Sen. Bright was raised in Hancock County, near Hawesville.

Mr. Hawes has since been occupied in farming, and is one of the best representatives of the agricultural class in Daviess County, and known as a man of enterprise, progress and liberality. Six children have resulted from the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Hawes. These in the order of their births are Mary Ann, William Adams, Margaret, Sarah Graham, Mildred and Richard.

The Hawes family has always been Democratic in politics. The grandfather was a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school, and each generation in this respect has followed in his footsteps. Mr. Hawes' uncle, Albert G. Hawes, was the first Democrat who ever went to Congress from this part of Kentucky, the representation having been previously confined entirely to the Whig party. During the late Civil War between the North and South, Mr. Hawes was a Southern man in sympathy, and the other branches of the family were well represented in the Confederate service.

His life has been spent as a farmer, and consequently his interests have been identified with the agricultural portion of the community. His sympathies have been warmly enlisted in the Grange movement, in whose success he has contributed as far as possible.

Mr. Hawes is a man who has commanded the confidence and respect of the citizens of Daviess County. His life has been the quiet and peaceful career of a farmer, but no less beneficial and useful. His home, a model of neatness and comfort, and one of the most tasteful residences to be found in his section of the County, is represented in an illustration on another page of this work. Anyone who has partaken of his generous hospitality will gainsay nothing which might be said of him as a useful citizen and a high-minded and honorable gentleman.

* *



Children of Richard Walker Hawes and wife, Georgetta:

1. Mary Ann Hawes, born 1862. She married, on May 30, 1882, George Birk (son of J. A. Birk), she being his second wife. They had: (From the Taylor Records)
 - a. Richard Birk
 - b. Elizabeth Birk
 - c. Lewis Birk
 - d. Georgetta Birk
2. William Adams Hawes, born 1864; died 1910. He married Antoinette Lind in 1891. No issue
3. Margaret Hawes, born 1866; married Forrest Riddle and had: (From the Taylor Records)
 - a. Edwin Forrest Riddle, born 1888
 - b. William Adams Riddle, born 1891
 - c. Margaret Riddle, born 1892
 - d. a son, born 1896

4. Sarah Graham Hawes, born 1868; married George W. Thompson
5. Mildred Hawes, born March 24, 1871; died December 23, 1875
6. Richard Hawes, born March 1, 1875; died March 29, 1881
7. Infant

(the last three children, Mildred, Richard and Infant, are buried in the cemetery at Hawesville, Kentucky)

(birth dates above are from the 1880 Federal Census of Hancock County)

**

- B. Samuel Taylor Hawes, son of Benjamin Walker Hawes and wife, Mary Ann, was born May 4, 1835; died December 23, 1911. He married on March 7, 1861, Patricia ("Patsy") Sterett who was born November 18, 1835 and died September 5, 1923.

Their home was located for many years midway of Maceo and Yelvington on the high hill on the east side, approximately 150 acres farmland. (From Hawes Family Tree by Carl W. Hawes)

They had the following children:

1. William Sterett Hawes, born 1863; died December 10, 1940, who married Sarah Elizabeth Thompson (more later)
2. Mary Ann Hawes, born 1864/5. Married Joe A. Thomas, of Hawesville (more later)
3. Margaret B. Hawes, born 1867; unmarried
4. Sallie Stone Hawes, born 1870; married George William Thompson (more later)
5. Ben W. Hawes, born 1873; unmarried
6. Samuel Taylor Hawes, Jr., born December 9, 1875; died December 21, 1955. Married Sue Riley (more later)

*

1. William Sterett Hawes

A delightful sketch on this man was included in Carl W. Hawes* "Hawes Family Tree". It gives us much information about him, and follows:

"A farmer by trade, Will Hawes and his wife first lived back of Carpenter's Lake and soon thereafter, they bought the farm on the Wright's Landing Road. The farm in later years is known as the Chester Camp farm.

From there, they bought 250 acres on the Ohio River and L & N Railroad. Highway 60 was to come through several years later.

In 1907, the W. S. Hawes clan moved to the West Texas Panhandle, Armstrong County, for the engagement of wheat farming on the plains land. There he bought a section (640 acres) and farmed with an average of success for several years until one day 'Ma' said, 'Will Hawes, I don't know about you, but as for me, I'm going back to God's country' and they did. Back to their farm in Kentucky to become within a few years the Riverside Dairy Farm.

They milked about 65 cows, pasteurized, bottled and distributed the milk in Owensboro. The son-in-law, Swain Miles, as partner in the dairy, assumed the greater responsibility in the operation of it.

There were three tenants on the farm, raised a large acreage of

tobacco, garden, hay, etc. There was plenty of work to do; even the hobos from the railroad found out they would have to work if they wanted to eat there.

Many things could and were said about Will Hawes - 'Pep', or 'Bicycle Bill', as some called him. It was a fact that he rode a bicycle a lot, and ate candy and loved peanuts. He didn't like to dress up in a white shirt, tie and the like. On one occasion, he went into the Owensboro National Bank and asked for the balance on the account of W. S. Hawes and Swain Miles. The clerk replied, 'we don't pass out that information but to those parties only', and he replied, 'Hell, I am W. S. Hawes'

While the family lived in the Panhandle, four sons were married and cast their lot out in the west. Jake lived in Colmor, New Mexico; Sam in Claude, Texas; Sterett in Springer N. M., and George, in Albuquerque. Ben, the youngest, farmed the Ensor section in Kentucky and later on, bought the home place where he lives today...the Riverside Dairy Farm."

1. William Sterett Hawes and wife, Sarah Elizabeth Thompson had:
 - a. Patsy Hawes, died about 16 years of age.
 - b. Jacob Thompson Hawes, born February 28, 1886; died March 29, 1957. He married Sarah Alice Richards, who was born April 28, 1886 and died on September 5, 1931 (more later)
 - c. Samuel Wright Hawes, born March 28, 1890; died August 12, 1956; married Laura Alice Cobb, who was born April 11, 1890 (more later)
 - d. William Sterett Hawes, born 1894; died January 5, 1969; married Millie Lee Patterson, of Claude, Texas, and had:
 - i. Margaret Hawes who married _____ Scott and had:
 - aa Kay Scott
 - ba Joan Scott
 - ii. Elizabeth Hawes
 - e. George Edwin Hawes, married Ruth Bass of Louisiana. (no children)
 - f. Katherine Hawes, married Swain Miles. They had:
 - i. Billy Miles who married and had:
 - aa Billy Joe Miles
 - ba Edwin Miles
 - ca Sterett Miles
 - da Paul Swain Miles
 - ea Sharon Miles

A sketch on her is provided by Abbie C. Mercer, as follows:

"Her full name was Sarah Catherine Ann Hawes called 'Aunt Cat' by nieces and nephews. She was sickly most of her life and when young, they bribed her with money to take her medicine. They also gave her all the calves from the dairy herd that were sickly and about to die and she nursed them back to health and when quite young, she had a nice

'nestegg'.

She married Swain Miles and they continued to live with Lizzie and Wm. Sterett and run the dairy and Swain always said he didn't go anywhere in seven years except to seven funerals.

Aunt Cat spent years trying to find the perfect farm to buy and after years she bought a large farm on the other side of the County. Her nieces said they were disappointed ••• it was so far from town, but now that farm is close to town and the land, one of the richest in the County.

They started raising grain and had test plots before anyone heard of that idea, testing various seed corn and soybeans. They sold seed corn, soybeans, fertilizer, weed chemicals, truck tires, beds then fuel. They bought farms in Franklin, Kentucky, and in Illinois.

Aunt Cat died in Mayo Clinic July 10, 1952."

- g. Ben Taylor Hawes, who married Dorothy Horn, and had:
 - i. Abbie Catherine Hawes, who married Lindy Mercer and had:
 - aa Benjamin Hawes Mercer
 - ba Carol Ann Mercer

**

- b. Jacob Thompson Hawes and Sarah Alice Richards had issue:
 - i. William Sterett Hawes, born December 2, 1911 Married and had:
 - aa William Sterett (died)
 - ba Dede Hawes d. November 8, 1987
 - ca David Hawes
 - da Bruce Hawes
 - ea Judy Hawes
 - fa William Hawes
 - ga Billy Mary Hawes
 - ii. Jacob Thompson Hawes, born April 24, 1914 * "Tommy" married, and had:
 - aa Shirley Hawes
 - ba Betty Hawes
 - iii. Travis Richards Hawes, born October 9, 1917. Married, and had:
 - aa Ronnie Hawes
 - ba Catherine Hawes

*An obituary notice from a Kentucky newspaper reported his death on June 15, '86; survived by 4 daughters, one son and wife, Joyce Hawes

Continued - Children of William Sterett Hawes and wife, Sarah Elizabeth Thompson

- iv. Samuel Arthur Hawes, born December 2, 1919. Married, and had:
 - aa David (adopted)
 - ba Douglas (adopted)
- v. Lora Patricia Hawes, born April 29, 1922. She married

- her cousin, Holloway S. Hawes, and this family group will be found in the section of Benjamin Walker Hawes II.
- vi. Buford Arvin Hawes, born July 9, 1924. He is now deceased; survived by his wife. They had:
 - aa Allene Blythe Hawes, who married, on August 2, 1986, Dr. Thomas Raymond Harris. The wedding took place at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Holloway S. Hawes, "Pleasant Hill Farm", Maceo, Kentucky. The couple will live in Nashville, Tennessee
 - c. Sam Wright Hawes and Laura Alice Cobb had:
 - i. Malcolm Hawes, born October 17, 1916; died at 21 months of age
 - ii. Bruce Hawes, born February 19, 1917; died at 15 months of age
 - iii. Rebecca Pauline Hawes, born August 10, 1930. Married (1) Lee Ander Lee, and had:
 - aa Cecil Lee
 Married (2) Charles Moreland, and had:
 - Bb Steven Moreland
 - iv. Amelia Elizabeth Hawes, born September 27, 1922; married Marvin Anderson who was born on November 12, 1921. They had:
 - aa Gary Anderson
 - ba Donald Anderson
 - ca Bruce Anderson
 - v. Louis William Hawes, born July 28, 1925. Married Margaret Green, born October 16, 1928. They had:
 - aa Dixie L. Hawes who married Charles Falk, Jr. and had: aaa Charles Falk III
 - vi. Carl Wesley Hawes, born December 24, 1927. Married Clara Bell Horn, born April 28, 1928. They had:
 - aa David W. Hawes
 - ba Carl Daniel Hawes
 - vii. Marcella Ruth Hawes, born September 19, 1931. Married Robert E. Bell. They had:
 - aa Dennis Bell
 - ba Billy Bell
 - ca Mark Bell
 - viii. Sammy Gene Hawes, born December 12, 1931 Married Wanda Nugent, born May 4, 1940

EVEN HAWES TRADED SHEEP FOR CATTLE SPRINGER -

In the world of business there is no substitute for experience. And, in no place is this probably more true than in the cattle industry where, until very recent years, most transactions were consummated with a shake of the hand. This rare combination of trust, individualism and big business was bound to reap more than the usual number of fascinating stories, people to tell them and people about whom they are told. And it is possible for a really entertaining storyteller to find himself quoted and misquoted more often than Abe Lincoln.

For that reason, some of the tales told about the late Sterett Hawes of Springer may be wilder than the actual facts would justify. On the other hand, verifiable facts about the diminutive Springer ranchman sometimes defy credulity. Hawes owned and operated a sizable ranch east of Springer. Hawes was best known as a big sheep operator and never ceased acting the part of the downtrodden sheepman living in a straight cattle country. However, he made a successful transition to the cattle business, in later years he invested heavily in light calves which he put on feed in a number of commercial feedlots.

His purchase of several thousand head of light calves was hardly noteworthy, except that the exuberant Hawes would go bullish on a down market. He was often jokingly accused of trying to corner the cattle market, or "buying cattle in numbers like they were sheep." His seemingly endless energy attracted attention wherever he went. And, he was on the go all the time. His name was almost synonymous with Springer, whether it was at the livestock auction in Texarkana, El Paso or Phoenix.

One of his friends who has traveled with him swears that Sterett thought the word "Safeway" meant "restaurant," and the menu was limited to cheese and crackers. Fantastic, maybe, but it's true that one summer when he was running sheep up in the mountains, some questions arose as to the integrity of his partner. In order to avoid an open break in their relationship before he was sure of the facts, Sterett took to driving the 200 miles to the sheep and counting them in the pasture before his partner was up for breakfast.

A prominent Colorado feedlot operator recalled that when Hawes was feeding some lambs in his lot he could be found putting feed out for them at 4 a.m. with a scoop shovel. "He'd work until dark with his lambs some days, then drive to Springer that night," the feeder said. "Next morning at daylight he'd be back at the feedlot, shoveling grain." It was a round trip of about 550 miles.

People still recall Hawes' surefire method of getting rid of dogs that were killing his sheep at the ranch. One year the town dogs were particularly numerous and began running in packs, raiding Hawes' flocks every night. He was the only man in the area who ran many sheep, and most of his pleadings with dog-lovers in town fell on deaf ears.

After one especially big slaughter, he loaded all his dead sheep into a truck and dumped them on the front lawn of the mayor's residence. It made such an impressive sight that he had little trouble with dogs afterwards.

This episode gave rise to false stories about Sterett's disliking for dogs. Few people know that he made his first trip west with a dog as his closest companion. That was in 1907 when he was 14. He

and his father moved from Kentucky to Texas. His father had rented an "immigrant car" on the railroad. In it he was allowed to bring a horse, a cow, some chickens and all the feed he could find room for - but no women or children. What the railroad didn't know was that young Sterett and his dog were also passengers, hidden among bales of hay. The man, the boy and the dog settled near Claude, Texas on the Texas Panhandle. For the rest of his life Sterett was to hold some very strong attachments for Claude.

On Nov. 9, 1916 Sterett married Mrs. Millie Lee Patterson and together they moved by covered wagon to his homestead east of Springer. When he and his bride arrived they found they had a neighbor.

The two men worked together to dig a single-room dugout. At the end of the first day, when they sat down to rest, the neighbor said he wished they had thought to put the dugout in a different location so their wives would be within walking distance of each other. The suggestion sounded good to Sterett. So while the new Mrs. Hawes was busy tacking up bed sheets to cover the dirt walls of her home, her energetic husband was investing \$24 in lumber to build an even newer house. The "White House" is still used as a headquarters at the ranch.

By 1920 Hawes had become a good friend of Dr. L.A. Thompson, the only physician in Springer. In 1924 they went into partnership on their adjoining ranches. Their partnership lasted until 1950 when Dr. Thompson suffered a second heart attack and he decided to give up his active business interests.

One of Hawes' favorite sayings was, "Every man should have a partner to share his losses. That way, they're only half as big." He usually followed this philosophical statement up with an outburst of truly colorful cowboy jargon concerning the \$92,000 he lost when he took his cattle to the feedlot in 1957. It was a blow that was made even more sad by the fact that he had no partner to share his loss. The 1957 reverse wasn't his first or last. He often said he had written the year 1934 off his calendar entirely. It began as a familiar story....(end of clipping from the Cimarron, NM paper)

arron

Cimarron, New Mexico

June 24, 1983 - 50-cents per single copy

*William
Sterett
Hawes
1894-1969
son of W.S.
Hawes and wife,
Sarah Elizabeth
Thompson*

Sketch of Samuel Wright Hawes and wife, Laura Alice
Cobb, from Carl W. Hawes' Family Tree:

"Sam and Laura married in Armstrong County in 1915. They farmed south of Claude, on the W. S. Hawes Section. In his early marriage he plowed, sowed and harvested large acreage of wheat and barley completely with horses and mules. They bought the Stephens place (320 acres) in about 1918.

Sam bought a combine in 1919; it was the second machine brought into Armstrong County. He did keep several head of cattle but small grain farming was his long suit. Yield per acre was 8 to 10 bushels.

Dust storms followed the practice of plowing prairie land. Below average rainfall and high winds caused the loose soil to blow away. Armstrong County was in the heart of the "dust bowl" in the 1930's. Drifts of three feet high were not uncommon. Along with the great depression, made times hard.

In 1934 the home caught on fire and burned to the ground. 'we had no insurance, and the clothes on our back with a few pieces of furniture was all that was left'.

In 1936, the family moved to Kentucky. Bought 150 acres of the old Woolfolk tract joining the W. S. Hawes (Riverside Dairy) farm. In 1937 the Ohio river reached a record level, the 'flood waters' came to a 17-inch level in the house, leaving one-half to one-fourth of mud and silt on the floors. In the following year, Sammy Gene, the youngest of the clan, had a very severe case of mastoid and was operated on, on both sides of his head. Sam, the father, was farming both in Kentucky and Texas and made many trips back and forth. Three full days were required to travel the distance (1,030 miles). In 1943, the oldest son, Louis, was drafted into the army at the age of 18 years, and at 19, he was fighting in World War II. With the 3rd Army, 80th Division, 317 Bat. 'K' Company. His company got cut off and he was reported missing in action for 21 days. He fought in the Belgium Bulge, crossed the Rhine River into Germany. He was discharged a Staff Sergeant, with the Combat Infantry Badge and several battle stars to his record.

Sam did have his days of joy and of sorrow here on earth and I feel it right to say he had a big heart for others who had troubles. He liked harness races, not a gambler, but loved horses. He was real good in arithmetic; he cared nothing for politics. He did teach us a number of old proverbs, such as 'Charity begins at home'. 'Two wrongs don't make a right' and 'you reap just what you sow'.

Continued - Children of Samuel Taylor Hawes and wife, Patsy Sterett:

2. Mary Ann Hawes, married Joe A. Thomas, of Hawesville, Kentucky, and they had:

- a. Samuel Thomas - married; no children
- b. Maggie Lillian Thomas - married no children
- c. Patsy Thomas - married Lawrence Carland Lashbrook; no children

- d. Marian (or Mary) Thomas, unmarried
 - e. Benjamin Thomas - married and had:
 - i Bonnie Thomas, married _____ Bishop and they had two children
 - ii Patsy Thomas, married and had one child 4.
- Sallie Stone Hawes and George William Thompson had:
- a. Dorsey Jacob Thompson who married Rachel Wells and they had:
 - i Dorsey Jacob Thompson, Jr., who married and had:
 - aa Debbie Thompson
 - bb Bessie Thompson
 - ii Warden Thompson, married and had:
 - aa Darrell Thompson
 - bb Rachelle Holder Thompson married Timothy Lynn Duke 11/28/1986
 - b. Patsy Thompson, married Lem Custlen; no children
 - c. George William Thompson II, married Thelma Marksberry and had:
 - i George W. Thompson III. Married and had:
 - aa Trafta Thompson
 - bb Theodore Thompson
 - ii Edwin Thompson, married and had:
 - aa Deda Thompson
 - bb Dwight Thompson
 - cc Mark Thompson
 - iii Patty Ann Thompson, married _____ Miller and had:
 - aa Lisa Miller
 - bb Susan Miller
 - iv Jimmy Thompson, married and had:
 - aa Jamerson Thompson
 - d. Mary Margaret Thompson, married Val Shivley and had:
 - i Valerie Shivley ii George Shivley
 - e. Sarah Elizabeth Thompson, married Harold Barre and had:
 - i Harold Barre ii William Barre

Continued - Children of Samuel Taylor Hawes and wife, Patsy Sterett:

- 6. Samuel Taylor Hawes, Jr. - From The Arnold Livers Family in America, compiled by Sister Mary Louise Donnelly, was found a record of the marriage of Samuel Taylor Hawes, Jr. and Sue Riley, fifth child of Jennie Head and William Kendall Riley. Children of this union were:
 - a. Marian Riley Hawes, born September 13, 1907; died February 19, 1943. She married Eugene Davis O'Flynn, he being the son of Eugene O'Flynn (born in Owensboro on April 15, 1834) and his wife, Frances Clary. The father of Eugene O'Flynn, Sr., was Timothy, a native of Ireland who came to Owensboro in 1834. (The O'Flynn information is from the History of Daviess County by Humphreys)
The obituary notice of the death of this young woman, was sent by Mrs. Lora H. Hawes, and is attached

hereto.

- b. William Adams Hawes, who married (1) Mary Catherine Clary and had:
- i Marian Sue Hawes
 - ii William Hawes
- He married (2) Mary Roberta Roberts Blalock, and had:
- iii Mary Lisa Hawes, born in 1952. (From The Livers Family)

**

Continued - Children of Benjamin Walker Hawes and wife, Mary Ann:

- E. Catherine Coleman Hawes (Kate). Married A. J. Eagles. From the Owensboro Messenger of July _____, Wed. 1881, is this item, taken from a memorial service held for A. J. Eagles:

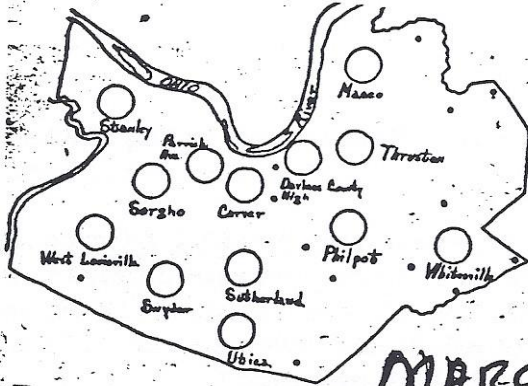
"He was born in England 26 Jan. 1835 of the best family. Educated at Cambridge and Oxford. M. 26 Oct. 1864, Kate Hawes (now dec'd)*
He died 13 July at Yelvington, at 46 yrs. 4 mos. and 7 days".

Children of this union, as listed in the Taylor Record, were:

1. Hawes B. Eagles
2. A. D. Eagles
3. William B. Eagles
4. Marion Eagles who married 11-27-1901 William Stone Lockett

In the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 29, is "Our Babe", A. J. and K. C. Eagles, July 27, 1865

*this item - saying Kate Hawes is "now dec'd.", and it being 1881, is evidently an error. Family records show her death as 1906.



DAVISS SCHOOL

MARCH 4, 1943

OFFICIAL NEWSPAPER

VOLUME 7

4700 CIRCULATION

OWEN

Death Comes To Mrs. Marian Hawes O'Flynn

Former Maceo School Principal and Elementary Supervisor Dies

Mrs. Marian Hawes O'Flynn, wife of Eugene O'Flynn, of the United States Navy, who is stationed at Chicago, died at the home of Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Mackey, 1428 West Third Street, Owensboro, at 3:20 a. m. Friday, Feb. 19, after an illness of nearly a year.

Mrs. O'Flynn was principal of the Maceo Consolidated School 1940 to 1941 and was the first woman to serve as a principal in a Daviess County Consolidated School. She was also the first elementary school supervisor of the Daviess County Schools, serving in this capacity 1941-1942. She was reelected as principal of the Maceo School for this school year but was unable to serve because of illness. Mrs. O'Flynn became associated with the Daviess County School system following her graduation from college. She was very popular with teachers and pupils, and was loved by all for her gentleness and sweet friendliness, her quick flashes of humor, her great patience and her kindly counsel and guidance.

Born Marian Riley Hawes, Mrs. O'Flynn was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Hawes, prominent residents of near Maceo. She was graduated from Owensboro Senior High School and received her Bachelor of Arts degree from Western State Teachers College, Bowling Green. She did graduate work at the University of Kentucky.

She was a member of the Kentucky Education Association, the Second District Teachers Association, of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and of the Methodist Church.



Mrs. Marian Hawes O'Flynn

er, Technical Sergeant, William Adams Hawes who is with the United States Army in North Africa.

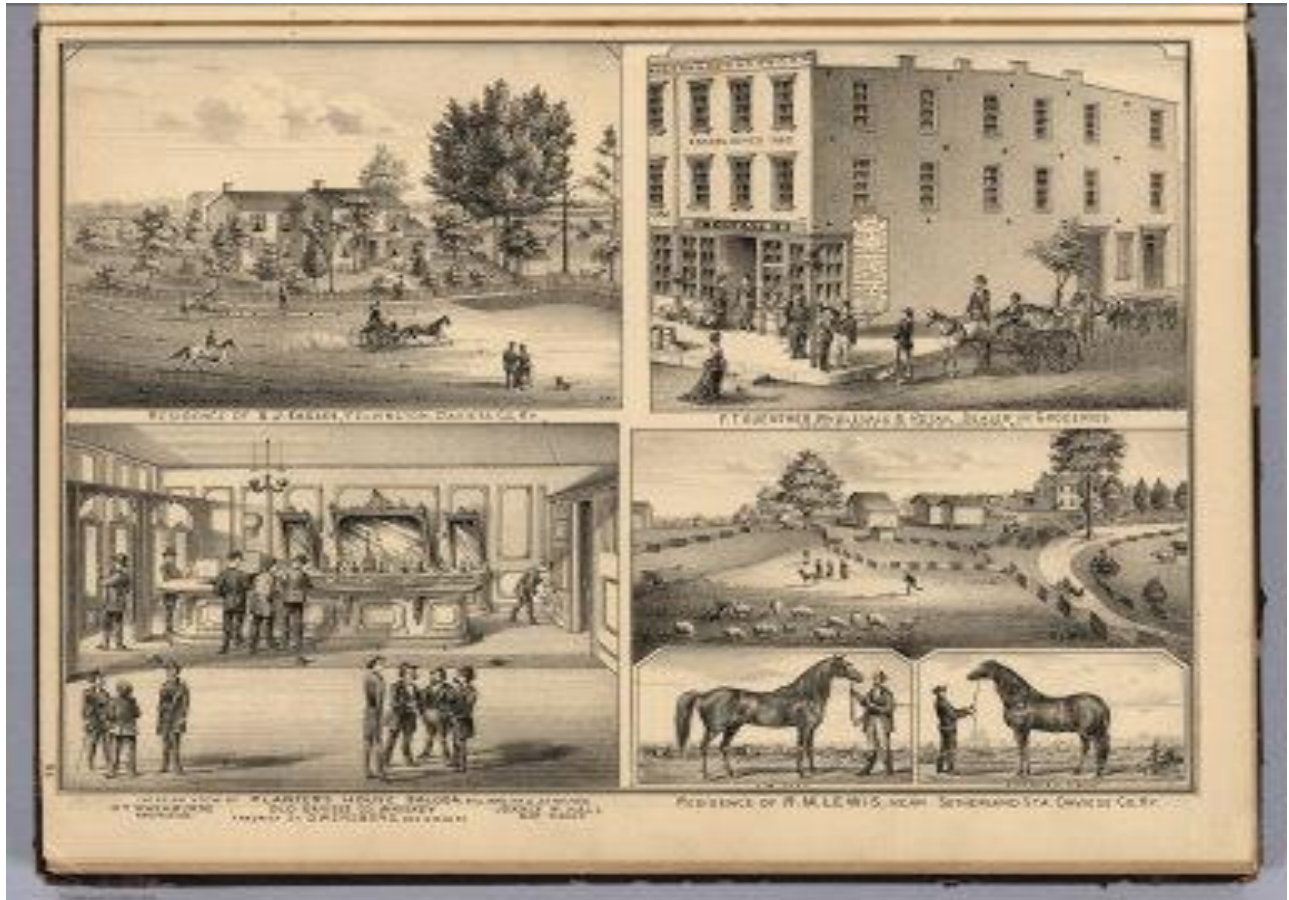
The body was removed to the Owensboro Funeral Home in Fredericka Street, where services were conducted at 3 p. m. Saturday, Feb. 20, the Rev. I. P. Crenshaw, Maceo, officiating. Burial was in Rose Hill cemetery.

Pallbearers were, active, James Henry Mackey, John W. Riddle, E. W. Richmond, George Cannon, Rex A. O'Flynn, J. Bright Hawes; honorary, Dorsey Thompson, Ben Hawes Thomas, Samuel Thomas, Ben T. Hawes, William Thompson, George M. Taylor, Mallory Taylor, George W. Thompson, and Hollis Hawes.



RESIDENCE OF A. J. EAGLES, YELVINGTON, DAVIESS CO., KY.

From the Historical Atlas Map of Daviess County, there is attached a picture of the home of Kate and A. J. Eagles. While she is spoken of as "daughter of the pioneer, Richard Hawes", you will note the correction, at the bottom of the article. The house is also featured in the lithograph below.



THE OLD A. J. EAGLES HOME, built near the spring at the foot of the hill in Yelvington is still standing. Eagles, who married Kate C. Hawes, daughter* of the pioneer, Richard Hawes, is the grandfather of Dean Eagles, of Owensboro. The spring served the entire countryside with water, and although not used so extensively today, it is still there. Abraham Lincoln, some historians claim, passed by the above house on his way to the Grandview ferry road enroute to Indiana.

Continued - Children of Benjamin Walker Hawes and wife, Mary Ann:

- F. Benjamin Walker Hawes II, born October 9, 1845, in Daviess County, Kentucky. Died there on April 19, 1912. On January 20, 1876, in Shelbyville, Kentucky, he married Hannah Bright (1848-1876), daughter of George Bright and wife, Mrs. Minerva Steele Bright, of Shelbyville. Hannah Bright Hawes died a few months after her marriage and on December 15, 1881, Benjamin Walker Hawes II married a sister of his deceased wife, Minnie S. Bright, who was born on April 5, 1855. They had:
1. George Bright Hawes, born September 14, 1883. He died April 28, 1959. Married, on October 21, 1908, Laura Simmons Little, daughter of Lucius Powhatan Little and wife, Louise A. Holloway. She was born June 11, 1883, and died June 14, 1956. They had:
 - a. Benjamin Walker Hawes III, born August 24, 1909. d. 2-8-1988
He married Constance G. Gatewood, who died in October of 1984, and is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery.
They had:
 - i Laura Little Hawes, born February 3, 1942; died June 18, 1965. She is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery
 - ii Benjamin Walker Hawes IV, born April 1, 1944. Married Janice Michelin, and they have:
 - aa Catherine M. Hawes, born in 1980 ("Katie")
 - b. Lucius Powhatan Hawes, born March 21, 1911
Married Gladys Van Polt Dutrow, born September 2, 1918, and died in 1982. She is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery.
They have:
 - i Lucinda Jane Hawes, born March 6, 1946
 - ii Lucius P. Hawes, Jr., born January 25, 1948
 - iii Jonathan Dutrow Hawes, born November 18, 1950
 - iv Martha Canter Hawes, born September 17, 1953
 - v Jeanette Bright Hawes, born April 4, 1955
 - c. George Bright Hawes, Jr., born December 4, 1915. Died on November 25, 1922, in an accidental fall.

Continued - Children of George Bright Hawes and wife, Laura Simmons Little

- d. Holloway Steele Hawes, born October 24, 1917.
He married Lora Patricia Hawes, daughter of Jacob Thompson Hawes and wife, Sarah Alice Richards. They have:
 - i Alice Holloway Hawes, born January 20, 1943.

Married Stephen Mark Lyons who died in 1970
 ii George Bright Hawes II, born September 9, 1948.
 Married Cynthia Lee (born March 7, 1951) on July 30,
 1977. They have:

aa Julia Bright Hawes, born January 29,
 1979

bb Brian Lee Hawes, born November 11, 1981

iii Patricia Sterett Hawes, born March 13, 1955;
 married Robert Bennett Gordon (born February 6,
 1953), and they have:

aa Catherine Hawes Gordon, born October 2,
 1983

bb Rachel Starling Gordon b. March 3, 1987

Mr. and Mrs. Holloway S. Hawes have generously provided us with a
 picture of their home "Pleasant Hill," in Maceo, Kentucky.



THE KENTUCKY HERITAGE COMMISSION

has designated

Hawes House

Maceo, Boone County, Kentucky

A KENTUCKY LANDMARK

and deems it worthy of preservation.

Continued - Children of Benjamin Walker Hawes and wife, Mary Ann:

- H. Sarah Elizabeth Hawes - (Bettie), who married John Quincy Adams. They had: (from the Taylor Records)
1. Mary Adams, who died as a baby
 2. Georgette Adams, who married Dr. William Knox of Lewisport, Kentucky, and they had:
 - a. Jesse William Knox, who was living in Paducah, Ky, in 1928
 - b. Hawsie Knox who married Dr. Walter Alva Weed, and were living in Lakeland, Florida, in 1928
- I. John Edward Hawes, who married another daughter of George Bright and wife, Mrs. Minerva Steele, whose name was Mattie ("Fannie"). The Taylor Records show they had:
1. Edwin Hawes
 2. Georgetta Hawes
- From information received, the house now standing and called the "Old Ray Place", north of "Pleasant Hill", in Maceo, was built by John Edward Hawes.

From the 1880 Federal Census of Daviess County, Kentucky, was found Ella, about 10 years of age in 1880; and Stephen, four years of age. They were listed as children of J. E. Hawes of the Oakford Precinct.

Perhaps someone in this family will be able to correct any errors in my writing.

The Owensboro Messenger stated: "Infant of Mrs. J. Ed Hawes died November 26, 1884, at Yelvington." And this further item:

"Tues. 2, December 1884, J. Ed Hawes died Sat. age 29".

As to Hetty Gibson Hawes who married Jesse Bright Adams, nothing is known about descendants.

**

Since daughters of Mrs. Minerva Steele Bright married into the line of Benjamin Walker Hawes, her obituary from the Owensboro Messenger for "Fri. 29, Aug. 1888" is quoted below:

"Mrs. Minerva Steele Bright d. y. in Yelvington, at residence of her son-in-law, B. Hawes. buried in Grove Hill Cemetery in Shelbyville. She was b. @ Shelbyville 19 July 1819, md. 19 May 1842 to George M. Bright of Shelby County. Leaves 5 children - Dr. F. G. Bright of Jasper, Mo., D. George Bright, Mrs. Benj. W. Hawes, and Mrs. J.E. Hawes, both of Daviess County, and Horatio Bright, lawyer in Louisville".

Chapter Fourteen

SUSAN ELIZABETH HAWES

Susan Elizabeth Hawes, third daughter and tenth child of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes, was born in Jefferson County, Kentucky, on October 28, 1816. She died on February 11, 1861, in Daviess County, Kentucky, and is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 49.

She married Jonathan Gibson Taylor on June 21, 1832. He was born March 16, 1811, and died September 7, 1885. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 50, and the tomb inscription is:

"Here lies an honest man, who performed his whole duty as parent, citizen and neighbor. A man of sterling integrity and energy, affectionate to his children, kind to his neighbors and with charity and hospitality for all, and his wife, endowed with all the virtues that adorn woman, an affectionate wife and loving mother. Their memory is dear



Beech Hill Farm Built by Johnathan G Taylor and Susan E. Hawes; Restored by their great grandson, Benjamin A. Taylor to their children and friends".

Jonathan Gibson Taylor was the son of Samuel Mitchell Taylor and wife, Mildred Elkin Martin (Colonel Jonathan Taylor and Ann Berry/ George Taylor and Rachel Gibson/ James Taylor II and Martha

Thompson/ James Taylor I and Frances Walker).

We are privileged to read a fine sketch on Jonathan Gibson Taylor from the Historical Atlas Map of Daviess County, 1876. Typewritten pages of the Sketch follows, with the old copy from the Atlas Map appearing later. From: Historical Atlas Map, Daviess Co., 1876

JONATHAN G. TAYLOR

Jonathan G. Taylor, one of the leading farmers of Daviess County, and an old resident of Yelvington Precinct, is a native of Clark County. His ancestors, both on his father's and mother's side, were early settlers of Kentucky, and both branches of the family came originally from Virginia. His mother was a daughter of Colonel John Martin, of Clark County, whose father was one of the early pioneers of Kentucky and came to the State in the time of Boone. Mention is made of him in Collins' History of

Kentucky. On the 20th of May, 1777, Logan's Fort, which stood about a mile west of the present town of Stanford, the county seat of Lincoln County, was invested by a force of a hundred Indians. On the morning of that day, as some of the women were engaged outside the gate of the fort, in milking the cows, the men who acted as guard for the occasion, were fired upon by a party of Indians, who had concealed themselves in a thick canebrake. One man was shot dead, another mortally wounded, and a third, named Harrison, injured so badly that he was unable to make his escape. His struggles and his cries aroused the sympathies of the inmates of the station. The number of effective men in the garrison was only twelve, and it was exceedingly hazardous to put the lives of any of this small number in jeopardy, through an attempt to rescue Harrison, in full fire of the Indians. But the grief of his wife was so frantic and the lamentations of his children so distressing that Colonel Benjamin Logan, the leader of the garrison, volunteered his services, and appealed to some of his men for assistance. The danger was appalling and it is recorded that John Martin alone of all the garrison consented to share the danger with Logan. The latter, however, succeeded in rescuing Harrison by himself. After a siege lasting several days, the Indians were compelled to retire. John Martin took part in all the early Indian wars, and finally settled down in Clark County as a farmer.

Mr. Taylor's grandfather on the paternal side, Jonathan Taylor, came from Caroline County, Virginia, where he lived previous to the Revolutionary war. A remarkable fact may be stated in regard to the family. There were fourteen brothers, all of whom took part in the war which resulted in the independence of the colonies and the formation of the United States government. All of these brothers were officers in the Continental army filling positions of different rank, the highest of whom was Commodore Richard Taylor, whose services in the struggle form a part of the history of the country. Some of these brothers died in the service, and the surviving ones scattered through different states. Mr. Taylor's father, Samuel M. Taylor, was born in Virginia in the year 1785. When he was of a very early age, the family moved to Kentucky and settled in Clark County.

The marriage of Samuel M. Taylor and Mildred E. Martin, the daughter of John Martin, took place in the year 1810. It was productive of nine children. The oldest was Jonathan Gibson Taylor, born in March, 1811. Mr. Taylor was raised in Clark County.

He took advantage of the means of instruction in the neighborhood of his home, obtaining as good an education as could be produced at that time in the schools of that part of Kentucky. He was also a student for some time in the University of Danville. His father was Clerk of the Circuit Court of Clark County. He held this office for forty years, and first received his appointment in the year 1803. After leaving school, Mr. Taylor accordingly entered the Clerk's office, assisting his father, and filling the position of Deputy Circuit Clerk.

On the twenty-first of June, 1832, he married Susan Elizabeth Hawes, of

Daviess County, whose acquaintance he had made while she was attending school in his section of the State. She was the daughter of Richard Hawes, a Virginian by birth, who came to Daviess County in 1819, and was the proprietor of large tracts of land in Daviess and Hancock Counties. Hawesville, the County seat of Hancock County, has its name from him.

The same year of his marriage, Mr. Taylor began farming in Daviess County. In 1833 he moved on the property where he now resides, which was then in a wild and uncultivated condition. He had previously had but little experience in agricultural pursuits, and is deserving of commendation for the success which has attended his efforts, and made him one of the largest and most thrifty farmers of Daviess County.

He began with the purchase of one hundred and thirty acres of land, which, with four hundred acres he received by his wife, constituted his plantation at the time of his first coming to the County. But little of this was improved and under cultivation, and Mr. Taylor has been actively engaged for over forty years in clearing away forests and bringing the soil under culture. His surplus funds he has generally invested in real estate. He has probably been instrumental in clearing and bringing into cultivation more land than any other man in Daviess County.

He now owns about fourteen hundred acres, all lying in the neighborhood of where he now lives, and has given to his children, who, with the exception of four, are settled around him, one thousand acres beside.

In February, 1861, Mr. Taylor sustained a severe bereavement in the death of his wife, the partner of his joys and sorrows of nearly thirty years. There were in all eleven children, nine sons and two daughters by this marriage. Eight are still living.

The oldest of the surviving ones is Richard Hawes Taylor, of Owensboro, Attorney-at-Law, and President of the Planters' Bank.

The eldest daughter, Clara Ann, is the wife of George Trotter Hawes; then follow Robert Walker Taylor, Mildred Catharine, who married Henry C Herr; John Aylett, Edwin Pendleton, Benjamin William and George Edward.

Children of Susan Elizabeth Hawes and husband, Jonathan Gibson Taylor:

- A. Samuel Mitchell Taylor, born March 24, 1833; died September 30, 1837. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 51.
- B. Richard Hawes Taylor, born January 29, 1835, in Daviess County (more later)
- C. Clara Ann Taylor, born December 14, 1836; died April 5, 1907 (more later)
- D. Jonathan Gibson Taylor, Jr., born January 14, 1839. Died on October 14, 1864, while in military prison in Rock Island, Illinois. He was 2nd Lieutenant, Company D, 1st Kentucky Cavalry, C.S.A. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 53.

- E. Robert Walker Hawes Taylor, born December 8, 1840; died February 5, 1902 (more later)
- F. Mary A. Taylor
- G. John Aylett Taylor, born June 9, 1845; died December 19, 1886. Unmarried. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 55. His tombstone inscription is:

"Candor, honesty and affectionate devotion to his relatives and friends characterizes his life"

- H. Albert, born October 25, 1847; died February 11, 1859. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 52.
- I. Edwin Pendleton Taylor, born February 7, 1850; died November 26, 1934 (more later)
- J. Mildred Catherine Taylor (more later)
- K. Benjamin William Taylor, born September 3, 1854; died January 30, 1886. Unmarried. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 56. His tombstone inscription is:

"His manly virtues and warm heart won the esteem of his friends and the love of his relatives"

- L. George Edward Taylor Zachary Taylor,, born October 20, 1856; died November 29, 1915 (more later)

**

- B. Richard Hawes Taylor. A lawyer, he began his law practice in Owensboro in 1858. He married Mary Fielder on December 2, 1858. She was born in 1839, and was a native of St. Louis. They had:
 1. Jonathan Gibson Taylor, born August 1, 1861. He married Elizabeth Richardson
 2. Susan Elizabeth Taylor, born in 1862; unmarried
 3. Samuel Pendleton Taylor, born in May, 1874. Married Hawsie McIntyre and they had:
 - a. Katherine Taylor who married B. Holinde
 4. Zachary Taylor, born in May, 1880
 5. Sarah Mallory Taylor, born in 1884. Died 1886. From the Owensboro Messenger of March 30, 1886 is this item: "Sarah M. Taylor, 2 yr/o dau. of R. H. Taylor, d. Sat. b. yest."

A descendant of Susan Elizabeth Hawes Taylor, Mr. Richard J. Haase, of Houston, Texas, has generously shared his family records with me and he lists the following additional children of Richard Hawes Taylor and wife, Mary Fielder: John, Richard, Clara and Marion. Also, S. Fielder.

- C. Clara Ann Taylor married her first cousin, George Trotter Hawes (son of Edwin Hawes and wife, Cary Ann Trotter). She is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 02, with the following tomb inscription:

"She was of exalted character, superior wisdom and judgment and nobleness of soul, was unflinching in loyalty, truth and tenderness as friend, wife and mother. Her memory will always be cherished by her loved ones".

The children of this marriage are listed in the chapter of Edwin Hawes and wife, Cary Ann Trotter.

- E. Robert Walker Hawes Taylor (1840-1902). He married Mary Chichester Martin in 1872, who was the daughter of Dr. George Martin and wife, Mary Eleanor Mott (who was born in Leesburg, Virginia on July 10, 1819, and died in Daviess County, Kentucky, November 14, 1883). Mary Eleanor Mott Martin is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 59, and her tomb is inscribed:

"And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord Yea, sayeth the Spirit that they may rest from their labors and their works do follow them. Rev. 14:13".

Mary Chichester Martin Taylor was born August 14, 1844, and died December 26, 1932; she is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery.

Robert Walker Hawes Taylor served with the 10th Kentucky, C.S.A. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, his Registration Number being 54, with the following tomb inscription:

"Mark the perfect man and behold the upright for the end of that man is peace. Pslm. 37:37".

A Historical Sketch about Robert Walker Hawes Taylor and wife, Mary Chichester Martin, is included in this chapter which the writer hopes the readers will find enjoyable.

Children of Robert Walker Hawes Taylor and wife, Mary Chichester Martin:

1. Robert M. Taylor, born March 15, 1873; died July 29, 1873. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 60.
2. Martin Taylor
3. George Mott Taylor, born October 18, 1875; died May 5, 1963. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery
4. Gibson Walker Taylor, born July 18, 1877; died February 13, 1956. Buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery
5. Randolph Martin Taylor, born and died on August 20, 1879. Buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery
6. Mary Eleanor Taylor, born October 17, 1881; died May 13, 1975. Buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery
7. Virginia Randolph Taylor, born April 7, 1886; died January 13, 1976. She married Elmer Joseph Haase (1886-1932). They had:

- a. Robert Taylor Haase, born August 26, 1911, who married Camilla Bunker Gillette (born July 9, 1919). They have:
 - i Camilla Gillette Haase, born October 3, 1949. (Of Boston)
 - ii Sarah Virginia Haase, born August 17, 1952. She married William Fink of Ann Arbor, Michigan
 - iii Eleanor Haase, born September 5, 1956. She married Paul Dean Sebby, of Minneapolis
- b. Richard Joseph Haase, Born January 5, 1913; married Lucille Goudy, born May 26, 1917. They have:
 - i Richard Taylor Haase, born July 17, 1942, who married Mary Janice Johnson (1943-1979)
 - ii Robert Turner Haase, born June 19, 1940
 - iii Virginia Lee Haase, born August 3, 1943, who married Gene McCreary, born May 26, 1941. They have:
 - aa Michael N. McCreary, born August 21, 1967
 - bb Kathy A. McCreary, born April 3, 1969
 - cc Patricia L. McCreary, born August 26, 1970
 - iv Elizabeth Lucille Haase, born January 11, 1956; married Edwin Ross, born in 1955. They have:
 - aa Ricky Lee Ross, born May 13, 1982
 - bb Benjamin Joseph Ross, born March 11, 1984

Continued - Children of Virginia Randolph Taylor and husband, Elmer Joseph Haase:

- c. Eleanor Pauline Haase, born May 3, 1917; married Leslie Phillips on August 30, 1941. (div.) They have:
 - i David Leslie Phillips, born June 15, 1947, who married Beata Welsh. They have:
 - aa Michael Phillips, born August 7, 1981
 - bb Kiernan Phillips, born June 4, 1985
 - ii Kenneth Phillips, born February 27, 1951; married Sandra DeMott. They have:
 - aa Jessica Phillips, born May 30, 1981
 - bb Erin Phillips, born March 30, 1982

Continued - Children of Susan Elizabeth Hawes and husband, Jonathan Gibson Taylor:

- I. Edwin Pendleton Taylor, born February 7, 1850; died November 26, 1934. Married Elizabeth Moreland. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery. They had:
 - 1. Richard Moreland Taylor, M.D., born October 10, 1887; died April 15, 1981. Married Mary Ellen Stovick, and they had:
 - a. Mary Moreland Taylor
 - b. Elizabeth Dare Taylor who married _____ Michos

c. Suzanne France Taylor who m. _____ Dater

(The family group of Dr. Taylor and wife includes three grandchildren)

Both Dr. Taylor and his wife, Mary, are buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, in the section of his grandmother, Susan Elizabeth Hawes Taylor. Mary Stovick Taylor died only two days after her husband, on April 17, 1981. They are buried between Dr. Taylor's father, Edwin Pendleton Taylor, and his grandmother, Susan Elizabeth. In the Appendix you will find the obituary notice of Dr. Taylor; also the Report of the 15th Meeting of the American Society of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene, held in Puerto Rico in 1966, at which time the first Richard Moreland Taylor Medal was presented to Dr. Taylor, honoring him for his outstanding work in the field of tropical diseases. The fine biographical sketch of Dr. Taylor, contained in the Report, is a significant addition to the historical material of the Richard Hawes Family.

Continued - Children of Susan Elizabeth Hawes and husband, Jonathan Gibson Taylor:

J. Mildred Catherine Taylor. Married Henry C. Herr. They had:

1. Susan Mildred Herr, born April 4, 1871, who married Dr. Daniel Moseley Griffith, and had:
 - a. Mildred Griffith
 - b. Mary R. Griffith
 - d. Dan Griffith, Jr., who married Allene Baty and have:
 - i Dan M. Griffith, IV ii
Louise Griffith
2. Gibson Taylor Herr

L. George Edward Taylor, born October 10, 1856; died November 29, 1915. Buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 57. He married on November 22, 1887, Mildred (Minnie) Taylor Gibson, who was born February 28, 1864, in Oldham County, Kentucky, and died on June 22, 1935, in Daviess County. She is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery. They had:

1. Mallory Gibson Taylor, born August 13, 1889; died October 13, 1966. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery. On June 6, 1916, he married Lucy May Lyons, daughter of W. D. and Susan Lyons, and she was born May 20, 1895. She died in Florida in 1972. They had:
 - a. Sue Gibson Taylor, born in Owensboro, Kentucky, on August 3, 1917. She married Walter Harold Bigger. They live in Sarasota, Florida, and have one daughter
 - b. William M. Taylor
2. Mildred Taylor, born May 2, 1898; died August 3, 1923. She is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration

Number 58.

3. Benjamin Aylett Taylor. Married Catherine Phelps, and there are descendants.

SKETCH

(Concerning Mary Chichester Martin, who married Robert Walker Hawes Taylor (son of Susan Elizabeth Hawes and her husband, Jonathan Gibson Taylor)

For those descendants of Mary Chichester Martin and her husband, Robert Walker Hawes Taylor, who may not know the rich history of some of their ancestors, it is too good to remain closed up in my notes.

William Terrell Lewis in his book "Genealogy of the Lewis Family in America from the Middle of the Seventeenth Century Down to the Present Time" (which was 1893), gives us a most colorful and historic account, harking back to ELIZABETH LEWIS (born in Virginia in 1754), who was the daughter of David Lewis, Sr. (born in 1685 and son of John Lewis of Hanover County, Virginia, who emigrated to Virginia and died in 1726) by his third wife, Mary McGrath (widow of Hart).

We read that upon the death of both her parents, Elizabeth Lewis went to live with her aunt, Elizabeth McGrath Lewis Taylor. She was the widow of - perhaps - John Lewis, Jr. (born in 1687), brother of David, and upon the death of her Lewis husband, she became the wife of James Taylor³ of Orange County, Virginia.

When the Taylors came to Kentucky in 1784 (before it was a state, being still part of Virginia), there was with them, Elizabeth Lewis and her younger sister, Miriam (who would wed Gabriel Madison), but now Elizabeth was Mrs. John Martin, having married Major John Martin (born in 1748) in 1775, and she was also the mother of three children at that time.

They arrived first in Jessamine County and the story abounds that James Taylor³ looked at the primitive and wild country of Kentucky and wanted to return to Virginia. At this point, his wife, Elizabeth McGrath Lewis Taylor, took her stand, saying, "WE STAY"...which they did.

John Martin finally settled with his family in Clark County, Kentucky, where he died in 1837, and his wife, Elizabeth, in 1838. Reading about their home, it seems to have been almost a sacred haven, not only for their immediate family but for many kin...some returning there in their older days and many buried at the home of Major John Martin.

On the long trip from Virginia to Kentucky, Elizabeth had taught

her oldest son, Thomas Martin (born 1776) the multiplication table which he could recite - from memory - up to 40 x 40 when he was only eight years old.

The second child of Major John Martin and Elizabeth was named Mary Ann Martin. She played her part in family history, too. When young, she became lost in the woods...night was coming on and quickly a search party was organized and 200 men searched the woods throughout the night, fearing she would be devoured by wild animals. She was found the next morning by Colonel Andrew Crockett, safe and unharmed. When Mary Ann grew to womanhood, she became the wife of John Washington Buckner, Sr., of Clark County, Kentucky. After his death, she married, secondly, Colonel Richard Taylor, son of Commodore Richard Taylor, and a great, great grandson of James Taylor I. Mary Ann Martin Buckner Taylor died in 1853, in Lexington, having spent quite some time in her father's home after the death of her Taylor husband.

And now - for our pleasurable reading, Fate enters and inscribes upon her scroll the fact that the son of Mary Ann Martin and her first husband, namely, John Washington Buckner, Jr., grew up and married, in 1820, the daughter of Colonel Anthony Crockett, Catherine G. Crockett.

Another child of Major John Martin and wife Elizabeth was Dr. Samuel Davis Martin, born in 1791 on the farm in Clark County. He is described as a man of great strength, 5' 10", weighing about 185 pounds, with black hair, black eyes and fair skin. He received his medical education at Transylvania University and then spent two years in Frankfort before going on to Lexington.

In 1812 he married Elizabeth W. Taylor, in Winchester, Kentucky, the daughter of Jonathan Gibson Taylor and wife, Ann Berry.

In 1815 he went to Winchester, staying until 1825, busy with his medical practice. Thinking about retirement, he returned to the farm, but his retiring was not to be -- he was needed and at the age of 75, was still administering to the sick. In the Confederate War he served as Surgeon in the 36th Regiment of the Kentucky Militia He died in 1881 and his wife, the same year "on the farm".

He did something else, too...he compiled and published in 1857 a Genealogical Record of the Martin Family - traveling to visit with relatives, writing hundreds of letters and putting down, tediously, the record of his family. It was added to by others and rewritten by Anne Carrington Martin Porcher in 1933/4.

Dr. Samuel Davis Martin identified Major John Martin - as did Cynthia Martin Polk in her book Some Old Colonial Families of Virginia (1915) - as being the son of Thomas Martin (1714-1792) and his first wife, Ann Moorman/ John Martin (1683-1756) and Letitia / Abram Martin, who came to Virginia in 1680, wife's name

unknown.

The second son of Dr. Samuel Davis Martin and wife, Elizabeth W. Taylor, was George Taylor Martin, born in 1814. As a young boy, he accompanied his father through the countryside, riding with him in the buggy and when they reached a home where sickness was present, the young boy learned to aid his father...he could bring forth from the black bag just what his father-doctor needed. He wanted to pursue a medical career and follow in the footsteps of his father. He graduated from Transylvania, and in 1839, married Mary Ellen Mott. This lady is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, her tomb carrying the beautiful inscription as given on a previous page in this chapter.

All of this brings us down to Mary Chichester Martin, daughter of Mary Ellen Mott and Dr. George Taylor Martin. Mary was born in 1844. She married Robert Walker Hawes Taylor. Her twin brother, George Armistead Martin, did not live to adulthood, being drowned at the age of ten.

I am indebted to Mrs. Kay Baganoff, of Palo Alto, California, for sending The Martin Family book. And, to my dentist and dear friend of over 40 years, Dr. Rosalie Carter, of Franklin, who placed in my hands the old and rare book on the Lewis Family. It had belonged to her grandmother, who was a Lewis of Georgia.

The pages seem to glow with history, as if William Terrell Lewis used a golden pen to trace the Lewis and allied families. We are, indeed, privileged!

Chapter Fifteen

WILLIAM FRANKLIN HAWES

William Franklin Hawes, eighth son and last child of Richard and Clary Walker Hawes, was born on April 28, 1819, in Daviess County, Kentucky.

He married Aurelia Josephine Combe on February 25, 1838. She was the daughter of John Combe and wife, Helene Armethemis Berthoud; born April 18, 1822, in St. Thomas, Virgin Islands, she died in Owensboro, Kentucky on December 8, 1892.

Mrs. Barbara Combe Young has provided the following information about John Combe. He was born in London in 1793. His parents were Pierre Combe and wife, Jeanne Adelaide DeRivieres, both born in France and probably escaped during the French Revolution. It is believed they are both buried in England.

John Combe went to Danish West Indies, where he married. Residing there until about 1823 or '24, he then went to New Orleans. Within three years, he moved to Owensboro, Kentucky, where he had a tobacco plantation. He died in 1855 and is buried in the Elmwood Cemetery in Owensboro.

John and Helene Combe had eight children who lived to be adults – six daughters and two sons. One son, John, born in Louisiana, leaves no record. The other son, Charles Berthoud Combe, became a doctor and went to Brownsville, Texas. He has descendants, Mrs. Young (above) being from this line. We are indebted to her for sharing her family history.

The Owensboro Messenger gives this item:

"Mrs. Combe d. 2-1-1852".

This, no doubt, was Aurelia's mother.

The parents of Helene Armethemis Berthoud were Charles and Sara Vincent Berthoud. Hancock County Federal Census of 1860 showed that Sara Barthoud, age 82, born in the West Indies, was in the home of William Franklin and Aurelia Hawes.

Among the daughters of John Combe and his wife were daughters Aurelia and Amelia. Confusing? Not to them – and William Franklin and Aurelia held to the same pattern in their family of children --naming two of their daughters Aurelia and Amelia.

Inasmuch as Ms. Ryland had no information on descendants of the above-named son of Richard and Clary, this writer feels privileged to provide it. But

first, let us include some facts about the man, William Franklin Hawes. He and his wife lived in Hawesville, Hancock County, Kentucky. All of the children in their family were educated in Catholic schools, with the two surviving boys going to a Jesuit school, according to Miss Estelle Philibert. The 1860 Federal Census finds them still in Hawesville and when the War Between the States came, Hancock County records show that he raised a company of local men, as evidenced by copy of letter below:

Gov. McGoffin
 Sir I enclose the muster roll
 of a company of Cavalry ~~made~~ according to the Law passed
 for home guards and ~~would~~ like to get them armed as
 soon as convenient. please write me the prospect and
 of what kind of arms we are entitled to and as a pair
 of my Company were not here to be sworn in whether
 I could still have them sworn and send the additional
 before we received the arms of the present list
 I have about 80 men that have been drilling for a month
 I suppose the board will be sent to us to fill for the
 arms as we are ignorant of the amt. by giving me
 all the information concerning the Company you will
 confer a favor on yours respectfully
 Wm F. Hawes Jr.

He was a Captain in Company D, First Regiment, as shown in the Adjutant General's Report; later - May 8, 1862 - he was a Major in the Q.M. Staff of his nephew, General Morrison Hawes, as reported in "List of Staff Officers of the Conf. St. Army, 1861-1865", issued by the Government Printing Office in 1891.

Maria Southgate Hawes stated in her Recollections that "Uncle William was on that field at Shiloh" and on many occasions when her husband,

General Hawes, was ill, or any of the children, "Uncle William" was there, helping her nurse the sick and administering to their needs.

The Owensboro Messenger carried an item on January 18, 1888, to-wit:

"Mr. Ed Hawes, of Fulton, Ky., visiting his father, W. F. Hawes".

The same publication carried the following item in February, of 1888, as follows:

"Sat. February 25 (General)

Major W. F. and Aurelia Hawes celebrate their Golden Anniversary next Sun. They md. 26 Feb. 1838. He was b. April 1819; she 18 April 1822, on island of St. Thomas. They had 11 child. 6 living: Wm. F. Hawes at Wickliffe, Mrs. Helene C. Kearney; Mrs. Amelia Shrader, Mrs. Fannie Blakeley, at St. Louis, Edwin Hawes of Fulton and Mrs. Susan Naunheim at Daviess County".

This writer believes Mr. Ed Hawes stretched his visit long enough to be in attendance at this grand family occasion; he was still single and family devotion was his strong characteristic.

William Franklin Hawes died in Owensboro, Kentucky, on December 7, 1889. His obituary follows:

Owensboro Daily Messenger Dec. 1889:

"Sun. 8 Dec.

Maj. Wm. F. Hawes d. yest. age 71. He was the youngest son of Richard Hawes and was b. in Va. in 1819. In 1837 (*actually 1838) he md. Aurelia Combe who survives him.

During the Civil War he raised a company in Hancock County.

In 1861 he joined with Col. Ben Hardin Helm's Regt. in the C.S.A.

He is survived by 6 child.: Wm. F., Jr., of Wickliffe, Ky.; Edwin, of Fulton; Mrs. Ellen Kearney of St. Louis; Mrs. Nannie Blakeley of St. Louis; Mrs. Shing Shrader of Missouri; Mrs. Herman Naunheim, of Owensboro.

He also had a brother, Richard Hawes, who was a member of Congress and served as Conf. Gov. of Ky. Another bro., Albert Gallatin Hawes, represented Daviess Co. in the Congress. Another brother was a State Senator."

"Tues. 10 Dec. Bur. of Maj. W. F. Hawes at Catholic cemetery"

Also from the Owensboro paper of December 12, 1889 there is (below) copy of an editorial about him. While the article states he was born in Virginia, his parents were now settled in Daviess County by 1819 and family records show he was born there. The article is a beautiful tribute to him, and to his life, as he lived it.

Copied From "Owensboro Weekly Messenger". December 12, 11

A GOOD MAN GONE.

"Uncle Weeb" Hawes Reaches the End of a Long and Useful Life. A Man Known Far and Wide and Loved of All Men - Something of His Life.

Maj. Wm. F. Hawes, known everywhere and loved by everybody as "Uncle Weeb" Hawes, died Saturday morning at his home in the western part of the city. He was seventy-one years old. His health had been feeble for some time, but not until two weeks ago did alarming symptoms develop, but after that time he sank gradually, showing increased failure of his vital powers until the end came.

William F. Hawes, the youngest son of Richard W. Hawes, was born in Virginia in 1819. He came to Kentucky while still a child and had always made his home in this State. In 1837 he was married to Miss Aurelia Combe. Their married life was long and happy, and she survives him. Uncle Weeb was a Democrat all his life and when the war opened between the States he raised a company in Hancock County and joined Col. Ben Hardin Helm's regiment in the Confederate army. He was soon made quartermaster of Breckinridge's division with the rank of major on that officer's staff, a position he held with honor and credit until the close of the war.

At the beginning of the great contest he was quite wealthy, but the greater part of his property was in slaves, and his wealth was all swept away. The close of the war found him comparatively poor and he came to Owensboro to live. Here he spent his declining days, surrounded by friends who had learned to love him for the long array of splendid qualities that had a common center in his breast. He was one of the most unselfish men that ever lived, and his whole life was a constant effort to increase the pleasure and comfort of others. No misfortune was ever heavy enough to cloud for a moment the general sunlight of his disposition, and under all circumstances he was cheerful and full of kind words and actions for those with whom he came in contact. Five children of his family survive. They are Wm. F. Hawes, Jr., of Wickliffe, Ky.; Edwin Hawes, of Fulton, Ky.; Mrs. Ellen Kearney, St. Louis; Mrs. Nannie Blakely, St. Louis; Mrs. Shing Shrader, of Missouri, and Mrs. Herman Naunheim, of Owensboro. He was the youngest and last of the original Hawes family of Kentucky. His father was a royal old Virginia gentleman, a descendant of the early cavaliers. One of his brothers was Richard Hawes, for four years member of Congress for the Burbon district and Confederate Governor of Kentucky. Another brother, Albert Gallatin, represented this district in Congress for three terms, and another was State Senator for two or three terms.

The funeral took place Monday morning at 10 o'clock from the

residence, and will doubtless be attended by a large concourse of the friends made by a long life of uprightness, charity and geniality.

Maj. Hawes was never a candidate for office or an applicant for any position. In 1885 his friends procured a place for him in the revenue service, which he filled without the loss of a day for four years, when, like the good Democrat he was, he resigned.

Below is copy of a statement given by W. F. Hawes, Sr. regarding his son's marriage to Miss Ann McAdams, and this is followed by copy from Hancock County's record of a Constable bond for W. F. Hawes, Jr. :*

Constable's Bond.

THE COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY.

WE, *Wm J. Weaver Jr*
Constable, and *Jay Sheaden*

his sureties, do hereby covenant with the Commonwealth of Kentucky, that

*We William J. Weaver Jr. & John I. Carrico
Covenant with the Commonwealth of Kentucky in the
penalty of \$100 that there is no legal cause to obstruct
the marriage, between Mr Wm J. Weaver Jr. and
Miss Ann McAdams for the solemnization of which
a license hath this day issued by the clerk of the
Hancock County Court Witness our hands this 9
day of January 1860. (1860)*

*W. J. Weaver
John I. Carrico*

Children of William Franklin Hawes and wife, Aurelia:

- A. William Franklin Hawes, Jr., born in 1839. Died January 11, 1892. He married Miss Ann McAdams, of Hawesville, on January 9, 1860. (more later)
- B. Helene Clary Hawes, born February 4, 1842; died February 23, 1915. Married, on January 10, 1860, Charles William Kerney. (more later)
- C. Aurelia Hawes, born 1843/4; date of death unknown. In 1860 the Hancock County Federal Census showed she was 16 years of age. She was not shown on the 1880 Federal Census, so she must have died before that time. She is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 44.
- D. Aylett Hawes, born February, 1846; died September, 1846. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 45.
- E. Ann (Nannie) Hawes, born 1849; married Walter J. Blakeley, of St. Louis.
- F. Albert Gallatin Hawes, born June 1851; died August, 1851. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 46. From the records of St. Lawrence Catholic Church, Hancock County from 1841 to 1863, is this entry:

"Aug. 5, 1851. I baptized Albert Gallatin, born June 18, son of Wm. F. and Aurelia Hawes, godfather, John Combe, Jr., Godmother, Mrs. Pertrand. M. M. Coghlan"
- G. Amelia Hawes, born 1853; married Jay Shrader. (see Constable's Bond on previous page).
- H. Edwin Combe Hawes, born in Hawesville on May 19, 1856; Married Angela Lillie Morris, of Camden, Tennessee, on December 5, 1888. (more later)
- I. Charles W. Hawes, born January 1859; died July 3, 1859. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 47.
- J. Samuel Hawes, born August 1860; died January 12, 1861. He is buried in the Hawes Family Cemetery, Registration Number 48.
- K. Susan Hawes, born August 1862. Married Herman Naunheim
 There are descendants but not known by the writer.

**

- A. William Franklin Hawes. Jr., went to Wickliffe, Kentucky. His wife, Ann, is buried in the cemetery in Hawesville, but her stone gives no dates -- only "wife of W. F. Hawes, Jr." Also in the cemetery there is buried a daughter, Aurelia, born February 23, 1863; died February 25, 1918. An infant son, Gibson Taylor Hawes, born in July of 1865 and died in August of that year, is also buried in Hawesville. The 1860 Federal

Census of Hancock County shows William F., Jr. as a "merchant"; his wife, Ann, being 18 years of age.

Continued - Children of William Franklin Hawes and wife, Aurelia:

- B. Helene Clary Hawes. born in Daviess County, Kentucky, on February 4, 1842. She died in St. Louis, Missouri, on February 28, 1915. Her husband, Charles William Kerney, was born in Louisville, Kentucky, on December 23, 1840 and died in St. Louis on November 4, 1910. I regret the only information I have on this line is:
1. A daughter of Helene and Charles W. Kerney married Leon D. Philibert, and to them were born:
 - a. Estelle Philibert. (she lives in Arlington, Virginia)
 - b. Helene Philibert, deceased
Imogene Philibert, .deceased

This seems a proper time to write the story of four wedding veils -as related to me by Miss Estelle Philibert. It gives an insight into the character of William Franklin Hawes.

Anticipating weddings in his family, he ordered from Paris, France, four bridal veils. One was for Miss McAdams to wear on January 9, 1860; one was for his daughter, Helene Clary to wear the very next day, when she married Charles William Kerney. The two remaining ones were for "his nieces". I believe "these nieces" were the two daughters of his brother, Albert Gallatin Hawes, by his first marriage. Whether or not they wore one of the veils is not known, inasmuch as their weddings were at a much later time. It is quite possible that Amelia, who married Jay Shrader wore one of the veils; or, perhaps Helen Douglas Hawes, a daughter of Albert Gallatin Hawes by his second wife, who married in 1861, wore the fourth one.

However it may be, Miss Philibert has preserved the veil worn by her grandmother, Helene Clary Hawes Kerney, and it was sent to Annapolis, Maryland, on the occasion of the marriage of Claudette Hawes, daughter of Claudia and Walter Hawes. It is easy to believe that all four of these veils are being cared for and cherished, honoring the memory of a man who wished the brides in his family to have veils made of the finest laces, from France.

C. - E -G -K: Nothing further is known

- H. Edwin Combe Hawes. born May 19, 1856, in Hawesville. He was a well-educated man. He died on July 14, 1928, in Union City, Tennessee. On December 5, 1888, he married Angela Lillie Morris, of Camden, Tennessee. Lillie was born August 13, 1868, and was a daughter of John Pitts Sebastian Morris (1842-

1908) and wife, Kate Bowles (1843-1911). Kate's parents were Matthew and Matilda Bowles. Lillie Morris Hawes died in January of 1958, in Annapolis, Maryland. Both Edwin Combe and Lillie are buried in the East View Cemetery, in Union City, Tennessee. The Morris Family Bible, now in possession of Mrs. Walter H. Hawes, Sr., gives us the Morris information.

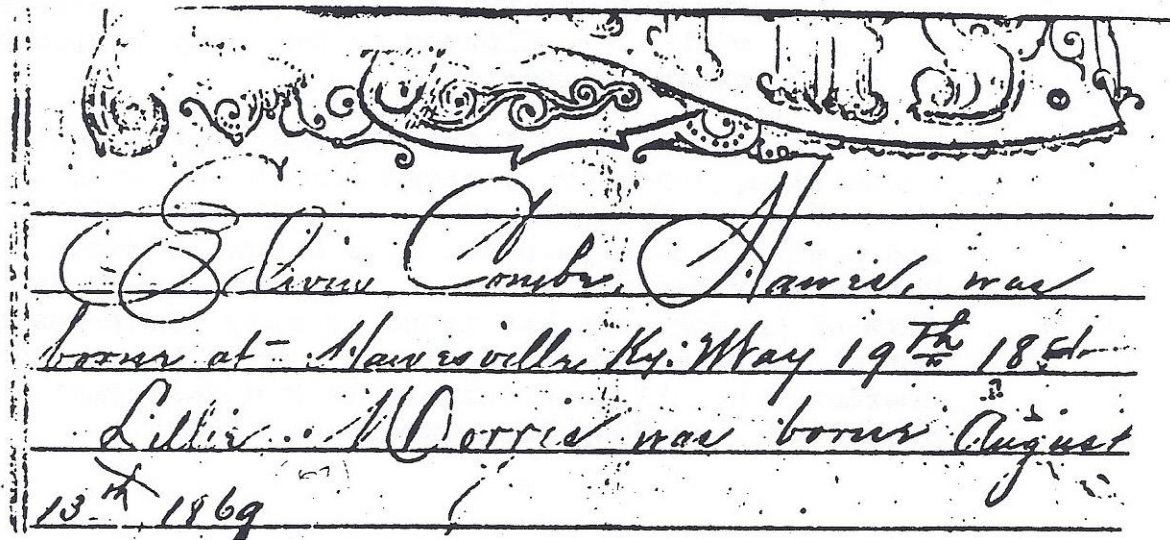
An entire chapter could be written about Edwin Combe Hawes, as remembered by his grandchildren. Now, we realize the impact which his fine character had on us, and as long as we live, our love for him will continue.

We lived in his house and my older brother, younger sister and I would listen for him to cross the hall and tap on our Mother's door at night...he "wondered" if he could borrow the children for a little while. After settling us down in his room, he would tell many stories, dance little jigs and sing French songs to us. Other times, he would only read, in a beautiful and expressive voice. Later, he would deposit the happy little trio into their Mother's care; they were now ready for the sweet dreams of childhood.

Ed's garden was the biggest and most productive in our end of town. It was a one-man operation and the neighbors would come by "just to watch it grow".

Memories are a great blessing and come to flood our minds with happiness. One recent Winter morning, I opened my eyes and began to sing - from start to finish, without any hesitation, a little song I had not even thought of in almost seventy years...completely correct, just as our grandfather had sung it to his first grandson, Billy, so many years ago...."Bill-y, Bill-y, your mother is looking for you", with a fetching little tune to match all the words that followed. Perhaps he composed it himself...I do not know. Or how it was recalled, I do not know that either!

Our younger brother and two sisters also remember "their" times with him. Until his last illness and death, he was borrowing his young grandchildren and sharing with them a richness that only he could bestow.



His hand-written entry in the Morris Bible

Children of Edwin Combe Hawes and wife, Lillie:

1. John Morris Hawes, born September 9, 1889, in Union City.
(more later)
 2. William Eugene Hawes, born December 8, 1891, in Fulton, Kentucky, (more later)
 3. Walter Herman Hawes, born July 27, 1895, in Union City, (more later)
1. John Morris Hawes was named for his mother's father, which turned out to be just right, inasmuch as he was tall, long-legged and lean, like all the Morrises. A refined and educated man, he possessed a delightful sense of honor. After graduating from Vanderbilt Law School, John Morris went to Texas, settling in Waco; however, he was not a practicing attorney, but a school teacher. He married Miss Ethel Hall, of Waco, also a teacher. "Bud" as his family called him, died on August 11, 1978. Ethel died on March 15, 1984. They were devoted parents to their children and thoroughly believed in education. They had:
 - a. John Morris Hawes II, born in 1932. He married Alice Stampf and they had:
 - i. Alice Elizabeth Hawes, born in 1955. She married Robert Lee Watson, Jr. in 1980.
 - ii. John Morris Hawes III, born in 1956. He married Cathy B. Bass and they have:
 - aa Andrew Joseph Hawes, born in 1985
 - iii. Arthur Stampf Hawes, born in 1961; he married Karen B. Martin in 1985
 - iv. David Andrew Hawes, born in 1963. He is a

student at SMU

John Morris Hawes II lives in Waco, engaged in the banking business. He married (2) Margaret Leigh Metz Schrotel, in 1982.

- b. Mary Ethel Hawes, born in 1935. She married J. B. Reeder, who died on January 15, 1986. She is also a teacher. They have:
 - i. James Hawes Reeder, born in 1947. He married Sharon Ann Smith, and they have:
 - aa Rebecca Elizabeth Reeder, born in 1973
 - ii. Larry Craig Reeder, born in 1951. He married Susan Leslie Barton, and they have:
 - aa Shaun McMillan Reeder, born 1981
 - bb Emily Amanda Reeder, born 1984
- c. Lucy Ann Hawes. Married C. Barton Thompson. Lucy is also a teacher. They have:
 - i. C. Barton Thompson, Jr., born in 1962. Graduate of the University of Texas in 1985.
 - ii. Sarah Lynn Thompson, born in 1965. A student at McMurray College, Abilene, Texas

Both the Reeder and Barton Thompson families live in Arlington, Texas.

In 1898, this is what his maternal grandmother, Kate Bowles Morris, wrote about John Morris Hawes:

Morris is a nice little Boy
 And always goes to school
 He learns his lessons very well
 And is nobody's fool
 Lo when he is President
 Of these United State
 He is going to make his grandmother
 His Poet Laureate.

He is grand & fine & over nine
 A boy of grit and vim
 If you knew him as we do
 You surely would like him
 When he's elected President
 Of the United State
 He is going to make his grandmama
 His Poet Laureate.

- 2. William Eugene Hawes. called "Webe", was born in Fulton, Kentucky on December 8, 1891. The name "William" is from his grandfather, William Franklin Hawes, and "Eugene" was in honor of his mother's brother, Eugene Myron Morris, who

died before reaching adulthood. Webe was quite a good baseball player, belonging to a minor league team and when they played in Lake County, Tennessee, at Tiptonville, he met and soon married Nellie Beth Peacock (b. February 6, 1894), the second daughter of John Luther Peacock and wife, May Smith. May was the only daughter of Reverend Henry Ackerman Smith and wife, Myra Jessamine Potts. May received a classical education in music and taught piano her entire lifetime. She had also helped her father keep his diary, as he traveled throughout Kentucky as a Methodist minister and teacher. He later located in Missouri, where he died in 1907 at Poplar Bluff.

Upon the death of Edwin Combe Hawes in 1928, the family of Webe Hawes, plus his mother, moved to Washington, D. C, where his brother, Walter Hawes, had previously gone with Dr. Malcolm C. Gibbs, of Union City, when Dr. Gibbs established one drug store in Washington. It was destined to become a huge chain of Peoples' stores. Walter had taken Webe's oldest son to Washington before 1928, and launched him in his lifetime career with that organization. Webe also worked for Peoples Drug until his death, which occurred in 1958, at his home in Lanham, Maryland. Both Webe and Nellie Beth (who died May 23, 1965) are buried in a cemetery located on Bladensburg Road, N. E., in Washington.

Webe's maternal grandmother did not leave him out of her poetic expressions, and the attached story is quite amusing:

Oh say have you heard of the trip of Webe Hawes
 If you haven't I'll tell it to you because
 It's rich, rare, racy and chock full of fun
 For Webe was always a son of a gun
 In the year of 1900 if I rightly remember
 Around the 14th of the month of September
 Webe grew tired of work and made up his mind
 To go out on a trek, pleasure to find
 He got out his grip, put in necktie and collar
 And into his pocket a round silver dollar
 He flew to the station and purchased a ticket
 And hopped on the train just like a big cricket
 He felt very big after taking his seat
 When a girl in the car said Oh don't he look sweet
 The conductor came & said where are you bound for, young man
 To the city of course, to see all I can
 Arrived at Obion 4 by the clock
 I guess it gave his father a shock
 To see his young hopeful coming down there

We thought that he was at home for the fair
 He went up the sidewalk & came down the street
 Was seen in all places where multitudes meet
 At last and as sad and dejected he stood
 Voices he heard coming up thro the wood
 I guess I'll go on, what is the matter
 There is something to pay, they make such a clatter
 The nearer he grew, the louder the noise
 And then he saw a great crowd of boys
 Play ball, play ball Webe dropped & then grabbed the biggest
 bat
 For sure you knew the delight of our friend
 Was a good ball game, the scrap at the end
 He went to work & played with much vim
 And all the boys were cheering for him
 The game was over then started the row
 But never a boy could tell just how
 Our friend joined in Webe Hawes is my name
 I am as good in a scrap as i am in a game
 The fun was furious the noise was loud
 Till a Bobby came up & parted the crowd
 Then up stood Webe with the air of a king
 Tho slightly disfigured I am still in the ring
 Then to the hotel he & papa did go
 For boys who play ball get hungry you know
 So after his supper he went up to bed
 While visions of slumber danced thro his head
 But sad to relate the weather was warm
 So skeeters and big bugs around him did swarm
 So he rolled & tumbled thro all that long night
 When all was quiet & over the fight
 Poor Webe you never saw such a sight
 There was scarcely left a rag of his clothes
 His eyes both were black & bloody his nose
 And thinking it over to my house I will go
 To the place where is screened each window & door
 And stay there at least until I get well
 So Obion & ball games may just go to ----!

Written by Mrs. Kate Bowles Morris (Mother of Lillie
 Morris Haves) (Katharine)

Children of Webe Hawes and wife, Nellie Beth:

- a. William Eugene Hawes, Jr., born in Tiptonville, Tennessee on September 11, 1911. He married Grace Lola MacEwen (born January 21, 1914, in Glyndon, Maryland) on August 18, 1935. Billy is now retired from Peoples Drug Stores and he and his wife live in Leonardtown, Maryland, where they enjoy leisure activities and being with their grandchildren. Their children are:
- i. Patrice, an adopted daughter, who died in 1983, and left children
 - ii. Celia Hawes, born October 22, 1948, in Washington, D.C. In Greenbelt, Maryland, on March 5, 1977, she married Kurt Thiele (born May 8, 1947, in Riverdale, Maryland). They live in Landover, Maryland
 - iii. Marc Hawes, born March 11, 1951, in Washington, D. C. He married Anne Agostinelli, at Breton Bay, Maryland, on May 15, 1982. They have:
 - aa Rachel June Hawes, born June 8, 1983
 - bb Jacob Nathaniel Hawes, born November 13, 1984
- b. Helen May Hawes, born July 21, 1913, in Tiptonville, Tennessee. Married Ward Hudgins (1910-1966) who was born in Hohenwald, Lewis County, Tennessee. He was an attorney and was appointed U. S. District Attorney for Middle Tennessee after serving in the Marine Corps in World War II. Later, he joined John Barksdale and formed the law firm of Barksdale and Hudgins.

They have:

- i. Helen (Robin) Hudgins, born September 18, 1936, in Washington, D. C. Married Timothy J. Cashman, of New York, N.Y. and they have:
 - aa Ann Hawes Cashman, born November 24, 1965; now a college student at the University of Colorado, at Boulder
 - bb Timothy J. Cashman, Jr., born November 24, 1967. He is in Alaska, with his father Robin is now the wife of Dr. Robert Hilgers. They live in Albuquerque; she is with a bluechip

insurance company

- ii. Ward Henderson Hudgins (Mike), born April 4, 1938, in Washington, D. C. Married Mona Ellen Anderson, of Orlando, Florida, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. P. D. Anderson, Jr. They have:

aa Heather

Michael Hudgins, born March 26, 1963, in Murfreesboro, Tennessee. A graduate of the Atlanta School of Art, she is now in Philadelphia, employed by a company doing restorative work.



Helen Hawes Hudgins

bb Anastasia Mona Hudgins, born April 10, 1964, in Florida. Now a 3rd year college student, she has spent 1986 in France, at the very old school, Montpellier. She will return to Western Kentucky University, at Bowling Green.

Mike is also with a blue-chip insurance company,

- iii Thomas Henderson Hudgins, born August 22, 1943, in Franklin, Tennessee. Married Lavelle Jordan (now div.) and they have:
 - aa Helen Shea Hudgins, born May 13, 1967; (a college freshman in 1986) married John Victor Bloom, both of Franklin, TN. They have: Erin Tyler Bloom, born on the 7th day of the 7th month, 1988, at 8:30 PM in Nashville, weighing 7-1/2 pounds.
 - bb Tommie Lynn Hudgins, born May 21, 1968; entering college, Fall of *86.
 - cc Ashley D. Hudgins, born August 27, 1971
Tom Hudgins married (2) Mrs. Shirley Barker, of Camden, Tennessee. His business is an industrial contracting and road-building company.
- iv Elaine Hudgins, born September 30, 1946. Married Philip Daniel Husband, son of Mr. and Mrs. Tom Husband, of Nashville. They have:
 - aa Philip Daniel Husband, Jr., born May 7, 1970
 - bb Helen Clare Husband, born October 2, 1972
 - cc Thomas Lyle Husband, born June 13, 1974
 Phil Husband is with the awning company established by his paternal grandfather, a family-owned business. He is also a teacher of Christian principles to a group of young families, dedicated to establish their homes and raise their children by God's Word.

**

i, ii, iii and iv in this group, all live in Franklin, with the exception of Robin and family. They are the workin'est and then the playin'est group ever encountered, with a joy and zest for living which spills over into the lives of everyone who knows them. But like the Twenty Froggies in the nursery song, first they work and THEN they play!

**

Continued - Children of Webe Hawes and wife, Nellie Beth:

- c. Lillian Hawes, born June 29, 1916, in Union City, Tennessee. She married Bernard Maurice Meeks, born October 3, 1910, in Nicholls, Georgia. They live in Arlington, Virginia, and have one son:

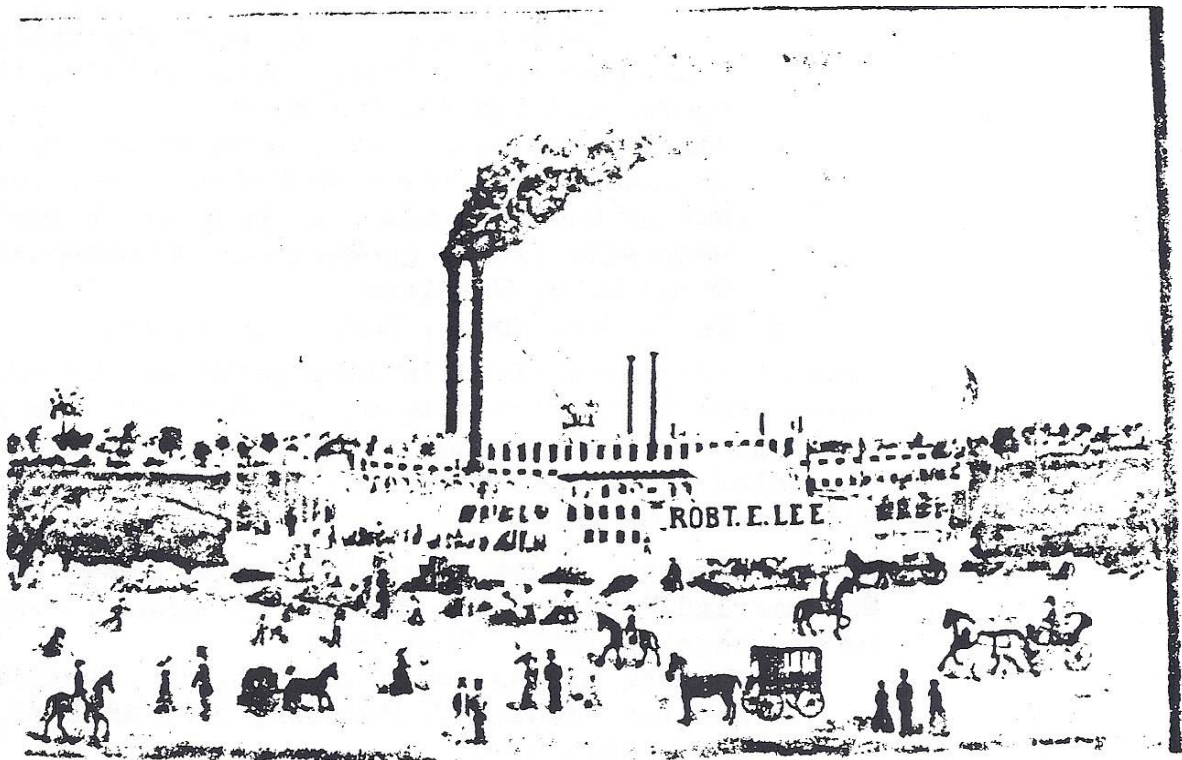
i John Charles Meeks, born May 29, 1944, in New York, N.Y., Married Doris Susanne Wassenberg on August 24, 1979, in England, where "Jack" lives. He is a teacher.

Continued - Children of Webe Hawes and wife, Nellie Beth:

c. (continued - Lillian Hawes)

This great granddaughter of Aurelia and William Franklin Hawes has made her mark in the field of primitive art, using acrylics as her medium. Her husband is now retired from the U. S. Department of Agriculture and together they carefully pursue research on each of her pictures, which depict historical buildings and scenes of earlier times in the vicinity of Washington and Virginia. Liro's Gallery, in Alexandria, is her outlet agency.

A photograph of her original painting of the steamboat "The Robert E. Lee" is shown below. The original is intended for Hawesville, where it will find a proper "home".



Continued - Children of Webe Hawes and wife, Nellie Beth:

d. James Edwin Hawes, born June 21, 1921, in Tiptonville, Tennessee. He married Edna Cowgill, born in 1919,

of

Glenn Dale, Maryland. They have:

- i. Merrie Beth Hawes, born in 1934. Married Klotz and they have:
 - aa Vicki Lee Klotz, born in 1960. On April 5, 1986, she was married to Captain Glen Bryan Ledebor, of the U. S. Army. Vicki is a teacher; they live in Virginia
- ii. June Hawes, born June 9, 1951; married Gary Christopher
- iii. Maida Bonnell Hawes, born April 29, 1942. Bonnie married (1) Lewis Sayre and they have:
 - aa Kimberly Ann Sayre, born September 4, 1963
 - bb Gregory D. Sayre, born February 13, 1965
 Bonnie married (2) Don Wolfe
- iv. James Edwin Hawes, Jr., born March 19, 1953. He died in his sleep on November 19, 1985. He was in business with his younger brother, being wholesale flower growers at the homeplace in Glenn Dale, Maryland
- v. Barry Joel Hawes, born June 9, 1957

James Edwin Hawes lived in many parts of the world as a Master Horticulturist with the U. S. State Department. After his retirement, he and his wife relocated in the mountains of western Maryland, where they now operate a Christmas tree farm.

e) Martha Virginia Hawes, born January 9, 1924, in Union City.

She married Robert Allen Blythe, of Lanham, Maryland. He was born in 1922. They have:

- i. Roberta Blythe, born in 1945, in Washington, D. C. Married Douglas W. Henegar, born in 1945, of Lanham. They have:
 - aa Anne Lynn Henegar, born in 1969
 - bb Douglas Wayne Henegar, born in 1971
- ii Rebecca Ann Blythe, born in 1946, in Cheverly, Maryland. Married Thomas Allen Draper, born 1946 in Washington, D. C. They have:
 - aa Elizabeth Ann Draper, born 1970 in Anchorage, Alaska
 - bb James Andrew Draper, born 1972 in Dallas, Texas
 - cc Robert Wilson Draper, born 1976, in Weisbaden, Germany.

The Drapers are now back in America, living in Nebraska, where Becky's husband is a Colonel in the U.S. Air Force.

- iii Robert Allen Blythe, Jr., born 1947 in Cheverly. Married Mary Christine Nestlebush, born 1949 in Omaha, Nebraska. She died in 1981. They have:
 - aa Jodie Michelle Blythe, born 1970
 - bb Robert Bryan Blythe, born 1973
 - cc Jacqueline Blythe, born 1977 John William Blythe, born 1950 in Cheverly. Married Kathleen Marie Miller, born 1951. (now div.) They have:
 - aa John William Blythe, Jr., born 1971, in Cheverly. John William Blythe lives in Houston, Texas, and is with NASA
- f. Dorothy Frances Hawes, born September 27, 1927, in Union City, Married Roland Earle Newkirk, who was born in 1924. They have:
 - i. Roland Earle Newkirk II, born 1947 in Cheverly. Married Mary Birmingham in 1975 at St. Mary's City, Maryland. They have:
 - aa Ryan Earle Newkirk, born 1979
 - ii. Patricia Louise Newkirk, born 1948 in Cheverly. She married (1) John Beckett and has:
 - aa Jennifer Lynn Beckett, born 1971 in San AntonioShe married (2) Paul Lawson and they have:
 - bb Chrissy Ann Lawson, born 1974 in San AntonioShe married (3) Paul Stack
 - iii. Nancy Lynn Newkirk, born March 12, 1949, in Cheverly. Married Tom Nolan and they have:
 - aa Scott Nolan, born 1973, in Cheverly
 - bb Shelly Ann Nolan, born 1976, in Cheverly
 - iv. Richard Anderson Newkirk, born 1952, in Cheverly. Married Roxanne Cox, born 1956 in La Plata, Maryland. They have:
 - aa Gregory Anderson Newkirk, born 1979
 - v. Randy Lee Newkirk, born August 15, 1955, in Cheverly Married Debbie Fenstermacher on June 2, 1979.

Continued - Children of Edwin Combe Hawes and wife, Lillie:

- 3. Walter Herman Hawes, born July 27, 1895, in Union City. He married Claudia Lenore Butterfield, of Washington, D.C. who was born April 15, 1909. They have:

- a. Claudette Virginia Hawes, born February 7, 1933, in Washington. She married Richard Gerald Hennessy in Annapolis, Maryland. (more later)
- b. Walter H. Hawes, Jr., born March 17, 1936, in Washington. He married Patricia Ann Stewart, born in 1930.
(more later)

Walter Herman Hawes was named for his mother's brother, Walter Morris, with the "Herman" honoring the husband of Susan Hawes (sister of Edwin Combe Hawes) who married Herman Naunheim.

I think about the time our grandparents sent John Morris to Vanderbilt in Nashville, Walter was enrolled in one of the finest preparatory schools of the times - Branham & Hughes, at Spring Hill, Tennessee. I am not sure how long he attended this school; he was in World War I, but even as a young man, he suffered a degree of deafness, so his Army service may have been shortened for this reason. A picture of the school is shown, later.

Walter went to Washington, D. C. with Dr. Malcolm Gibbs when the latter established Peoples Drug Stores; he spent his entire lifetime working for this firm, retiring as a vice-president and on the Board of Directors. He and his wife retired to Fort Lauderdale, Florida, where Walter died on July 12, 1971. He was buried there; however, his remains were later interred in Newburgh, New York, where his widow, Claudia, is now living. His tombstone carries these enduring words:

"To live in the hearts we leave behind".

Walter Hawes was the most unselfish man this writer has ever known. He was greatly respected and esteemed by his business associates and was deeply loved by everyone in his family.

- a. Claudette Virginia Hawes and husband, Richard Gerald Hennessy (now div.) have:
 - i Patrick Hennessy, born May 17, 1956, in Wimpole Park, Arrington, Hertfordshire Co., England. He married Winnie VanderWoude in 1984. They have:
 - aa Brianna Caitlin, a daughter, born November 10, 1985. They live in California

Dean Patrick Hennessy died November 7, 1987. He is buried in Newburgh, NY near the grave of his grandfather, Walter H. Hawes.

- ii Walter Sean, born November 24, 1957, in Albuquerque, N. M. Married Jody Castleberg, and they have:
 - aa Devin Padraic Hennessy, born November 9, 1981
 - bb Taryn Kathleen Hennessy, born in June, 1986
- iii Roark David Hennessy, born August 15, 1959, in Albuquerque. Married Laura Spillman in 1984 and they have:
 - aa Cavan Lee Hennessy, born July 3, 1985 They live in California
- iv Conor Malcolm Hennessy, born September 10, 1961, in Japan. In 1986 he is in Reno, Nevada

Although her work with a research establishment requires much traveling, "home" for Claudette is Marlboro, New York

- b. Walter H. Hawes, Jr., (Pat) and wife have:
 - i. Catherine Lynn Hawes, born November 30, 1957, in Corpus Christi, Texas. She married John Murphy in 1983, in Annapolis, Maryland, and they have:
 - aa Catherine Mary Murphy, born November 9, 1985. They call her "Katie". They live in Alexandria, Virginia
 - ii. Robin Anne Hawes, born September 14, 1959, in Annapolis. She lives in California.
 - iii. Walter Herman Hawes III, born April 14, 1961, in Annapolis. He is with his father in Hong Kong.
 - iv. Donna Lee Hawes, born September 7, 1962, in Annapolis. She lives in Lexington, Kentucky, where she works for a magazine which deals with the pedigrees of Kentucky thoroughbred racing horses.

Pat has recently bought the old Rosenblatt Building in Hawesville, Kentucky, located across the street from the old Court House building. He is restoring the building and



plans to incorporate a firm known as Hawes & Company. Pat is with Saatchi & Saatchi Compton, Ltd., an advertising firm of London. He has lived in many countries of the world, travels a great deal and visits his children in America. We all look forward to his



Hawesville project, propelled from Hong Kong, where he lives.

Walter H. (Pat) Hawes, II, son of Walter H. Hawes and wife, Claudia, married on July 23, 1988 to Miss Amanda Gail Cooke of London, England, (daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Norman Cooke) in St. Michaels, Maryland. They will be residing at their home "Content", at St. Michaels.

It is lovely to have an Editor, if a person wishes to write a book; in this regard, I am fortunate. The Editor prevents the writer from wandering too far away. He said, "It is YOUR book... say what you remember about your family and if it gets too personal, I'll mark it out". He never used his red pencil.

To close, there is something which deserves mention and it concerns the three sons of Edwin Hawes, because it seems never unwise to recall a story of loyalty and love.

They possessed an almost fierce-like tie of loyalty and love for each other that is seldom seen today. John Morris, the oldest and the studious one, was exceedingly proud of his younger brothers; and then they became proud of each other, as they grew. As men, they were rather quiet, by disposition, but were "scrappy" when young, I've been told. One neighbor told me (in her later years) that "None of the Union City boys would 'take on' a Hawes boy because he'd find himself fighting all three of them, instead of one."

Each one possessed a great sense of humor. Until the death of their father, Edwin Combe, John Morris and Walter came back home each summer for a visit. They were men now and we were just children, but we were smart enough to realize they could shut out the entire world when they were together, enjoying each other's company, with their tall tales of adventure, much back slapping and regaling shouts of laughter which seemed to us to go on and on and on. They continued this strong devotion to each other amid the vicissitudes of later life, until their deaths.

Realizing full well that many persons are not accounted for in this record and staring at a file marked "Unfinished Research", there comes a time when research must be declared "over". Any one is welcome to correct any errors or add to this genealogy. Specifically, I regret not having found the identity of Nannie T. Hawes who married Hamilton Williams on April 12, 1860, the oldest son of Judge George W. Williams and wife, Mary W. Hamilton. And there are others...James Hawes who married Frances Lee on March 23, 1871; Obediah J. Hawes who married Mary Ann Lockett on December 28, 1846; Kittie Hawes who married Stephen Hawes on May 7, 1866; and then there is the soldier, Samuel B. Hawes, of Company G, 2nd Reg. Inf. Ky. who was killed at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, on January 2, 1863. If you, dear reader, have persisted to the closing page of The Richard Hawes Family of Kentucky, perhaps you will join with me, to recall the words of Tiny Tim - "God Bless Us Everyone".

The End



Called "Ferguson Hall" during the time this beautiful and historic home was the Branham & Hughes Preparatory School at Spring Hill, Tennessee, it stands today - bravely facing the rich farm land where General Motors will build their huge Saturn plant. This is the school that Walter H. Hawes, Sr. attended as a boy in Union City.



The Old Depot has been restored and is now the Hancock County Museum



Saved from the path of the bulldozer by a single vote, the old Court House building in Hawesville has been elegantly restored; it stands as a monument of Hancock County history.

Acknowledgements

This writing was made possible by the following persons who generously shared their family history and information; further, they provided a steadying influence on my pen:

My Editor, Mr. Richard Carleton Fulcher, Certified Genealogist/Researcher, of Franklin, Tennessee
Mrs. Kay Baganoff, of Palo Alto, California
Mrs. Walter Harold Bigger, of Sarasota, Florida
Mr. Perry Brantley, of Glasgow, Kentucky
Mrs. Dorothy Burge, of Bend, Oregon
Mrs. Nancy Hawes Coleman Burkhardt, of Vicksburg, Mississippi
Miss Mary Campbell and her brother, the late Hawes Campbell, of Austin, Texas
Dr. Rosalie Carter, of Franklin, Tennessee
Mr. Jack Foster, of Lewisport, Kentucky
Mrs. Anna Hawes Greaves and her sisters, Mrs. Louise Hawes Applegate and Miss Alma D. Hawes, all of Louisville
Mr. Richard J. Haase, of Houston, Texas
Mrs. Elaine Harrison, Western Kentucky University, The Kentucky Library, at Bowling Green, Kentucky
Colonel Benjamin Walker Hawes, U.S. Army (Ret.), of Owensboro, Kentucky
Mr. and Mrs. Joe D. Hawes, of Port O'Connor, Texas
Mrs. Lora Hawes Hawes, of Maceo, Kentucky
Mrs. Parrie Lee Hawes, of Narrows, Kentucky
Mrs. Walter H. Hawes, Sr., of Newburgh, New York
Miss Susan T. Hinkle, of Paris, Kentucky
Mr. Glenn Hodges, of Maceo, Kentucky
My sister, Mrs. Lillian Hawes Meeks, of Arlington, Virginia
Mrs. Claribel Phillips, Archivist of Hancock County, at Hawesville, Kentucky, and her staff
Mr. and Mrs. James W. Richardson, of Orlando, Florida
Mr. Nicholas Sellers, of Radnor, Pennsylvania
Mr. "Jett" Simrell, of Jamestown, Tennessee
Mr. Thomas Moseley Stuart, of Owensboro, Kentucky
Mrs. Barbara Combe Young, of Tucson, Arizona

Appendices

Appendix #1

(Copy of letter from Walker Buckner, oldest son and first child of Elizabeth Hawes Buckner and husband, Thomas Buckner. Margaret Ann Buckner in her book "Early Virginians" states this letter is addressed to Richard Buckner of "Oakland", Caroline Co., Va., and that Richard Buckner is her great grandfather) There is no date on the letter.

Cane Ridge
Buron County

Dear Sir:

I have received yours of April 6th, 1852, which gave me great pleasure, particularly as I heard from Mr. Thomas Woodford and William Buckner that you and my cousin Catherine had been dead five or six years.

It has been so long since I have heard from you that I would not readily have known from whom the letter came if you had not named our relations, from whom I was greatly pleased to hear.

I hope you will give me information in regard to them several times in each year as long as we may live, and you may depend on me to do so as long as I exist.

I now comply with your request to give you an account of each member of my father's family.

Ben failed in business and about 'twelve years ago removed to Missouri, where he now lives, well provided for by Billy, Aylett and myself. Sam was not so much embarrassed, but the three of us above named paid his debts. Aylette gave him more than one thousand acres of fine land in Missouri and about three thousand dollars. Billy and myself gave him at least eight thousand dollars in money and property He left us one year after Ben. He is now doing well.

Aylette has a large fortune.

Billy died two years ago last August, left at least eighteen thousand -to his four children. Nancy lives about 'twelve miles from me. She and her family have plenty to live on.

Ellen has been dead many years and she left a large family; all of them are doing well. Now to myself, I never had but one Child*, who married Sally Woodford, who is the daughter of William Woodford who married Maria Archier, who is dead. William has been married about 3-1/2 years and has three sons.
**

* This is William Aylett Buckner

** They are: 1. Walker Buckner
 2. William Buckner
 3. Another son

I have just sold one hundred mules for nine thousand dollars and one hundred and ninety beeves for nearly seven thousand dollars. I have seventeen head of beef cattle left on hand on the 20th of March, 1852, and twenty three large steers now preparing :for market.

Within a month I have bought a hundred and ninety three mules, some of them colts, and ninety one steers and twelve other yearling steers and eight other mules left over from last year's foaling and raised at home worth nine hundred and ten dollars.

I've thirteen hundred and eightyfive acres of land where I live, with twenty thousand worth of brick and stone buildings on it, which I suppose would sell for nearly or quite one hundred thousand dollars, three hundred and twenty-six acres of good land in Davis Co., Ky. and in Texas a claim for thirteen hundred acres of as good land as I ever saw. I was in Texas five years ago to see it and I do not suppose the earth affords better land. It is within twelve miles of the sea.

I have lately freed five negroes and have four left and plenty of debts to pay, but I shall not be long about it.

Mr. Thomas C. Woodford, who married my sister Milly, died about the middle of January last. He left a good tract of land, of two hundred and forty acres, worth about fifty dollars an acre, and seventeen negroes, all of which he left free at his death.

And now, Sir, at the age of 71 years, I take leave of you for the present and wish you a long life and prosperity to your children and grandchildren,

With the greatest esteem and regard.
I subscribe myself your relation,

Walker Buckner

Appendix #2

COPY

Copy of a letter from William Thomas Buckner to Mr Edward Pollard, of Aylette, King William County, Virginia, from "Early Virginians" by Margaret Ann Buckner
Near Middletown, Ky.
Feb. 15, 1843

Dear Sir:

I am almost worn out with age and long protracted disease and have a particular to hear again once more at least from my old and valued friends in King William.

I do not know which of them are still in the land of the living, but I hope to hear that many of them are still in the enjoyment of the living and hope to hear that many of them are still in the enjoyment of their former health and happiness •

Taking it for granted that my old friends take as much interest in my welfare as I do in theirs, I will proceed to give some account of the manner in which I have spent the last twenty years, for I believe it has been nearly that long since I have had any correspondence with you; during that time I: have changed my residence several times, but not beyond the limits of Bourbon County, where I first located myself.

As time has rolled on there has been large addition to my property, and notwithstanding the loss of fifteen thousand dollars within the last two last years, I have still more than my full share of the goods and chattels of this world.

I wish that I could say that my happiness had kept pace with the increase of my fortune, but unfortunately for me and my family, recent dispensations of Providence have rendered me perfectly and entirely miserable. I have been confined at home for several years with a disease of the kidneys, by which I had several times been brought to the verge of eternity, but all that I bore patiently, all though I had been warned by the best physicians of our state that I could not be cured but the loss of two children, the last on the 24, April last, a daughter of sixteen years of age, who was a thousand times dearer to me than life itself, has left me with a broken heart as well as a shattered constitution.*

I have now four children left. My son, William, a native of King William, and a daughter and two sons, children of my present wife.

*This was Letitia Clay Buckner, who died April 24, 1842

My daughter** is married and has one child. One of my sons is fourteen and the other is seven years old.***

My son William was unfortunately injured by some accident during my residence in Virginia, from which he never recovered. He enjoys good health, however, and is an industrious good manager. He has a valuable farm containing 550 acres, equal to any land in the Union, and everything else to make him comfortable.

I should not have spoken thus in detail of his situation had I not been sure that you would be gratified to hear of him.

When the weather is good, I am sometimes able to walk out of doors; this is seldom the case in the winter, when for weeks together I am confined entirely to the house, and for years past, I have been half my time in bed. I am greatly reduced and have the appearance of a person 65 or 70 years of age.

The people of no State in the Union have suffered more severely by what is generally termed hard times than the citizens of Ky. They engage more easily in speculation and adventure than any I ever saw, and the consequences have been that a great many have been totally ruined.

There are probably more than fifty persons in this county, mostly farmers, many of them considered rich who now are entirely ruined, indeed destitute of everything, the sudden revolution in the price of our produce has ruined all who were in debt to any extent.

The price of pork here in December was above \$1.25 per cwt., beef, \$2. Hemp, the staple of our country, is now worth \$2. When less than fine, would not compensate those who raise it.

Corn is worth 37 to 50 cents a barrel. Low as all descriptions of produce is selling, it cannot be sold for cash. Land that sold readily for \$80 an acre would not sell for \$30 now.

Great sacrifices of property have taken place under executions in some instances, not one-fiftieth part of the price 4 years ago has been obtained and it is thought by many that we have not experienced the worse yet, but I hope this prediction will not be verified.

The only remedy for this state of things in the opinion of four-fifths of the people is the establishment of another United States Bank. They have been led into this foolish error by their Oracle, Henry Clay, who is the most selfish and reckless man in existence.

** This daughter is Elizabeth Hawes Buckner, born September 5, 1821. She married John Thornton Woodford

*** One of these sons is Henry Clay Buckner

He was a long pensioner of the former bank which scattered corruption and ruin throughout the United States, and which I hope has sunk, never to rise again.

My principal object in addressing this letter to you, as I before stated, is to hear once more from my old friends in your part of the country. Give me information sought in detail. I desire to know which of them are still living, and which not.

Some of them for whom I entertain the highest respect, indeed, to whom I was devotedly attached, I know are gone and I fear that others are to be added.

I beg to be particularly informed in regard to the family of my deceased and much respected Uncle Mr. W. Hawes. **** Is his widow still living? Is his son Walker living and where?

Let me hear whether the country around Ayletts has undergone any favorable changes, whether the old system of farming still prevails, whether Ayletts and Dunkirk have improved any or gone still further to decay. Whether, as in days, of yore, you get a good supply of fish and oysters.

While I am writing, my mind falls back to the occurrences of 1812 and 15, and produces a state of feeling that I cannot describe. Do not delay more than a few days your answer. It is not often that I am able to write and fear or rather apprehend that my time in this world will be but short.

You and all my other friends in Va. have my prayers for your welfare and happiness.

If Mr. Richard Hill is still living, state where he is. Should anything prevent Mr. Pollard's writing to me, that is if he is not living, removed from Ayletts, some other friend please write to me.

Yours truly,
William Thomas Buckner

Note: Ms. Ryland states
William Thomas Buckner died
August 15, 1849 [p. 41, Hawes Family of Caroline Co., VA
This is Walker Hawes, brother to Richard Hawes

Appendix #3

COPY

WILL OF AYLETT HAWES, 9th August 1832 Proved in Rappahannock County,
Virginia, Court 7 Oct. 1833

I, Aylett Hawes, do hereby make this my last will and testament trusting in the mercy of God, through my feeble faith in Jesus Christ for all my hopes of happiness hereafter.

Imprimia: I do hereby free and emancipate all my slaves that I may own at my death, that I may not hereafter dispose of: such of the said slaves as are old and infirm I wish to have the liberty of Choosing their places of residence with any of my relations and to receive from my estate such assistance as with the work they are able to do will render them comfortable without being an encumbrance where they live: and to Jack, who besides being old and infirm is also afflicted in his legs, I leave Fifty Dollars.

Item: Such of my said slaves as are so nearly white as to render it unsafe for them to go to Liberia, I desire to be sent to the State of Ohio, or where slavery is not tolerated, at the expense of my estate.

Item: I desire my said slaves thus sent at the expense of my estate to Ohio to be put under the protection and patronage of David S. Dodge and his family, and that the said Davis S. Dodge may be amply compensated from my estate for any trouble or expense he may be at in patronizing the said slaves.

Item: I wish Patty may choose her patron and for her honesty and faithfulness, I leave her twenty dollars a year for five years.

Item: I desire all my other slaves to be transferred to the proper agent of the African Colonization Society with twenty dollars each for their transportation to Liberia. I desire my said slaves thus emancipated to remain at their present places of abode and to work and be fed and clothed as in my lifetime until they can, at the expense of my estate, be transferred as aforesaid to the agents of the Colonization Society to be transported to Liberia in Africa; and it would be desirable that they should not all leave the farms at once, but go at several times.

Item: To John Buckner, the son of Bailey Buckner, when he arrives at the age of twenty three years, I leave my tract of land called Barlow; but until said John is twenty three years old, the rent and profits off the said land shall go assist in educating his brothers; and of the said tract no more is to be cleared, and no part of what is cleared is to be cultivated in Indian Corn oftener than once in five years.

Item: Of the tract of land on which I reside that part I bought of Benjamin Pulliam containing two hundred and ninety three acres, I leave my niece, Mary Conway, during her life, and at her death to her son or

sons.

Item: That part of the said tract of land on which I reside called Chancellor on the south of Hazel River I leave to Dr. C. B. Stuart.

Item: That part of said tract of land on which I reside with the House on it laying on north of Hazel River I leave to Howard Thornton during his life and at his death to his legal child or children, but if he dies without legal child, then the said land is to go to any of his nephew or nephews to whom the said Howard shall by will leave the said land.

Item: My lands in the County of Caroline, I leave to Walker Hawes, the son of my brother, Walker Hawes.

Item: I leave to Howard Thornton the Superintendence of the negroes until they are removed to Ohio or Liberia; and to Walker Hawes the Superintendence of those in Caroline.

Item: I wish Thomas Walden to have the collection of the debts due to me; If I am indebted to any person, I am ignorant of it.

Item: After the expenses of transporting the slaves to Ohio and Liberia are paid, the balance that may be left together with the proceeds of my personal property and Bank Shares, I desire to be constituted into a fund bearing interest (the Bank Shares are now so constituted) and that One Hundred and Fifty Dollars of said assets both Principal and Interest shall as long as they last be paid annually to each of the grandsons of my brothers and sisters during the time of such grandson or grandsons may be students at the University of Virginia.

Item: I wish my health and strength would enable me to make a number of small legacies in remembrance of innumerable kindnesses received. This is the first written copy of this my last will and testament which has been delayed until I am hardly able to write; my intention is to revise and rewrite it, if it shall please God to restore my health. Signed with my own hand.

Item: I desire that my household furniture may not be sold but that my deceased wife's relations may divide it amongst them.

Item: The money and Bank shares which are above directed to be paid to the grandson or grandsons of my brothers and sisters as they become and remain students at the University of Virginia, I desire may be put if possible under the control of the Trustees of said University but if that cannot be accomplished, then that it be put in the hands of Walker Hawes, son of my brother Walker, for the purpose

aforesaid. On the 9th of August 1832 with my own hand I sign my name.

Aylett Hawes

Tests:

Francis Willis
Benjamin F. Pulliam
George Bumgarner

In Rappahannock County Court 7 October 1833. This writing (p. 88) purporting to be the last will and testament of Aylett Hawes deceased was this day exhibited to the Court and proved by the oath of Francis Willis, one of the subscribing witnesses thereto; and Daniel Mason and Philip Thornton were sworn and severally deposed that they are well acquainted with the testator's handwriting and verily believe that the said handwriting and the signature thereto to be wholly written by the testator's own hand; Whereupon the said writing is ordered to be recorded as the true last will and testament of the said Aylett Hawes dec'd. and on motion of Thomas Walden who is appointed in the aforesaid will to collect the debts due to the said Hawes and who appears to the Court to be Executor according to the tenor of the said will so far as the said debts are concerned. Letters testamentary upon that part of the said Hawes Estate which consists of such outstanding debts are granted to him: Whereupon he qualified as such Executor by taking the oath and together with Walker Allen, Berryman Hughes, Aylett H. Walden, Churchill Allen, Walker Hawes, Alfred A. Thornton and William, his securities, entered into and acknowledged, a bond in the penalty of Twenty Thousand Dollars conditioned according to law. And at a Court continued and held for said County on Tuesday the 8th day of October 1833. This the last will and testament of Aylett Hawes dec'd which was on yesterday proved and admitted to record, was again exhibited to the Court, and thereupon Benjamin F. Pulliam and George Bumgarner the other subscribing witness thereto appeared in Court and proved the said will in full; Whereupon it is ordered that the said last will and testament of Aylett Hawes Deceased be admitted to full probate as a will of lands as well as personals. On the motion of Howard F. Thornton who is appointed by the will aforesaid to superintend the slaves in the county of Rappahannock emancipated by the said will, until the same are transported to the State of Ohio and to Liberia in Africa and who appears to the Court to be Executor according to the tenor of the said will, so far as the said duty is concerned Letters testamentary upon the part of the said Hawes estate are granted to him; Whereupon he qualified as such Executor and together with Walker Hawes and Philip Thornton his securities entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of Five Thousand Dollars conditioned according to Law.

And on the motion of Walker Hawes who is appointed by the will of aforesaid to perform certain duties therein mentioned and who appears to the Court to be Executor according to the tenor of the said will so far as those duties are concerned. Letters testamentary are granted to the said Walker Hawes as Executor of the said Aylett Hawes so far as those duties are concerned. Whereupon he qualified as such Executor, and together with Thomas Walden, Philip Thornton and Howard F. Thornton, his Securities, entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of Ten Thousand Dollars conditioned according to law: And upon the motion of said Walker Hawes for administration of the will annexed of Aylett Hawes deceased upon such part of the said Aylett Hawes Est. as may not be embraced in the grants of letters testamentary upon the said estate to Thomas Walden, Howard F. Thornton and the said Walker Hawes heretofore made to them such administration is granted to him: Whereupon he made oath thereto and together with Thomas Walden, Philip Thornton and Howard F. Thornton his securities, entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of Ten Thousand Dollars conditioned according to Law.

Test. Wm. J. Menefee, C.C.

Test. W. C. Armstrong Clerk

Appendix #4

DEATH OF DR. AYLETT HAWES (From Richmond
(From Richmond Enquirer, Friday, Sept. 20, 1833)

Died at his residence in the County of Rappahannock on the 31st ultimo in the 65th year of his age, Doctor Aylett Hawes.

For many years he was the victim of a most torturing malady which he bore with that fortitude and equanimity which so peculiarly characterized him.

Twenty years of his life he practiced his profession actively but gratuitously.

Twelve years he served his country in the legislative halls of the state and General government and until a few years ago as an efficient magistrate. Obituary eulogies are so much a matter of course, and so frequently the amiable exaggerations of a friendship as to have lost that effect. In this instance, however gratifying it would be to a bosom friend to dwell on the many shining virtues that eminently adorned the life of the deceased, those virtues are too well remembered to require any other record. That memory will be cherished with fond regret by intimate friends, associated as it is with so many of their past years of happiness.

Neighbors will often recount the thousand kindnesses bestowed with that peculiar delicacy which relieved the weight of the obligation. The poor, so bountifully sustained by his daily charities, will have their feelings of gratitude ever mingled with those of regret for their loss.

Even the passing stranger, impressed by his warmhearted and liberal hospitality, will not forget him; and the shores of Africa will echo his praises sung there by more than a hundred persons remitted there by his benevolent bequest.

To his numerous and distant relatives it will be gratifying to know in his undeviating walk through life in accordance with the precepts of the gospel, he made a profession of unwavering belief in the plan of Salvation, and departed in the hope of a happy immortality beyond the tomb.

(Fredericksburg Area)

Appendix #5

WILL OF MRS. CLARY WALKER HAWES
dated December 7, 1847

Widow of Richard Hawes

WILL BOOK A & B, pages 45-48, Court House, Owensboro, Kentucky

In this my last will and testament I dispose as follows: that after my death Samuel Hawes, Benjamin Hawes and William Hawes who I appoint my Executors, shall have of the Money which I may leave one Thousand dollars, the interest of which annually shall be appropriated to the support of My Brother Hugh Walker and his wife Maria Walker or to the Survivor of them during their natural life. At the death of the Survivor the money to be divided equally between Martha and Matilda Walker and Clary Roberts. I also bequeath to Clary Roberts during her life the Negro Girl Sarah who is now living with her and to her children after her death now or hereafter to be born. The (house) in which the said Hugh Walker lives is to remain for the use of him & his wife & the Negro Woman Milly who is now with him or to the survivor of them and at their death to be disposed of as part of the Estate of R(ichard) Hawes dec'd. Any of the Heirs of R(ichard) Hawes, dec'd who may obstruct or oppose the Executors of this will shall take two hundred dollars less of the Money which I have Made since the death of my late Husband which shall be paid to my Executors who shall use the interest of it for the support of the said Hugh Walker & Wife and divide it amongst their Heirs after their deaths. I will further that one Hundred dollars be given to each of My Daughters and Daughters in laws to buy Plate &c for their table. It is my will that in the division of the Negroes who remain with me at my death there shall not be a seperation of Husbands from their wives or of Young Children from their mothers. The Girl Sarah devised to Clara Roberts is as to title to be vested in my said Executors or those who may act for the use of said Clara & free from his debts or control of her Husband. Anyone or more of my Executors who may act are vested with full power under this will, in testimony of which I have hereto set my hand & seal this 7th day of December 1847.

her ClaryX Hawes (seal)

Signed, sealed & acknowledged
in presence of:
Enoch Kindall
J. C. Whyne

mark

It is further my Will that my son William Hawes shall not (be) charged for or on account of his Family living at my house as Witness my hand and seal this 8 December 1847.

Witness

H. W. Hawes
A. G. Hawes

her
Clary X Hawes (seal)
mark

Kentucky, Daviess County Court

December term 1848

The above and foregoing writing purporting to be the last will and testament of Clary Hawes dec'd was produced in Court and duly proven by the oaths of Enoch Kendell and J. C. Whayne, the two subscribing Witnesses thereto and the Codacil thereto annexed was duly proven by the oath of A. G. Hawes and of the subscribing Executors thereto and admitted to record. Given under my hand this 10 day of Dec. 1848.

/s/ William B. Wall, Clk

Appendix #6

COPY

The Will of Richard Hawes (Published in The
Hancock Clarion, Sesqui-Centennial Edition
December 27, 1979)

Recorded: A & B at Page 38
Daviess County Court

In the name of God, I, Richard Hawes, being of sound mind and memory do make this my Last Will and Testament.

It is my will that all of my children have an equal part of my estate.

It is my will that my dear wife shall have the whole of my estate real and personal and mixed as long as she should remain single but subject to the following directions and distributions to wit:

That my Executrix and Executors shall visit the whole of the debts due me over and above what may be necessary for the support and education of Wife and children in negroes as fast as the debts can be collected and the negroes so purchased to go to the possession and use of my wife as the negroes which I now possess. I give to my Samuel Hawes the part of our thousand-acre lot as laid off for him containing Three Thousand and Fifty Eight acres, and

to my son Hugh Walker Three Hundred and Forty out of the same lot and adjoining on the lower side as laid off by Captain Johnson. I give to my daughter Kitty five hundred and fifty acres lying in Hancock County as laid off by Captain Johnson on which John J. Coleman lives. I give to my son Albert seven hundred acres beginning at Kitty's upper corner on back

line thence with his line to the river, thence up the river to the lower end of town, thence out to the back line of town, and thence to the back line, thence to the beginning so as to include Seven Hundred acres. I give to my son Edwin five hundred acres beginning at Kitty's lower line on the river, thence down the river to Mrs. Adams line, thence out from the river with her line so far as that line remains parallel with the river line will include five hundred acres. I give to my daughter Nancy four hundred acres in the tract of one thousand acres opposite Rockport, lying on the upper side and running from the river to the back line so as to include the quantity. I give to my son Albert the negroes Anna, Sam, Mary, Sarah, Jenny, Absolam, Joe, Marie and Esther. I give to my son Edwin, Ned, Washington, Sally, Julliett, Nancy, Tom, Anna, Nelly and Charles. I give to my son Benjamin the tract of land adjoining Walker's on the lower side supposed to contain four hundred and thirty nine acres being the balance of the tract which Sam and Walker own. I give to my son Aylett four hundred and fifty acres of land adjoining that given to my daughter Nancy on the lower side and laid off in the same way as Nancy's.

I wish my wife to allot to Benjamin, Susan and William as many negroes as have been given to my other children as soon as they marry or become of age. I have already given to my daughter Kitty two thousand five hundred dollars instead of negroes, and to my son Aylett the same. My son Aylett to be charged with five hundred in addition because of the extra expense in education and three hundred dollars to be allowed Benjamin because his education has been so much less expensive.

My wife will also give each as much personal property as the others have had. My wife shall have Susan and William well educated out of the estate and they, together with Albert, Edwin and Benjamin, to be clothed, boarded until each shall receive his distribution that the others have had. My wife, if she chooses, may make an additional distribution of negroes to the children if she shall wish to do so.

In case of my wife shall marry, it is my will that instead of the whole, as before mentioned, she shall have one-half for life only.

Lastly, I appoint my dear wife, Clara Hawes, Executrix and my sons Samuel, Richard, Albert, Edwin and Benjamin my Executors to this my last will and testament.

All money due by any of my sons and sons-in-law to me to be paid to the estate or considered as a part of their dividend at the option of my wife.

The appointment of Executors not to operate as a relinquishment of their debt. I owe no debts. I don't wish my Executrix or Executors to give security for their Executorship.

All whatever has been heretofore given and is given by this will shall be considered as so much of their shares of the estate except the three hundred dollars to Benjamin and the extra five hundred dollars to be charged to Aylett in the same way, and it is clearly my will that all my

children may be made equal in the distribution of my estate. Hereby
revoking all wills made by me.

In testimony whereof I have set my hand and seal this 12th day of November
1829.

RICHARD HAWES (Seal)

The words "her line" were interlined before signing this will.

Richard Hawes

Signed, seal, delivered, divulged and discharged to be the
last will and testament of the above Richard Hawes in our presence
in testimony of which we have signed our names this 12th day
of November, 1829.

John Daveiss
Isaac Whayne
Willie Roberts
William Roberts
Raphal Johnson

Appendix #7

Copied from "Owensboro Weekly Messenger"
 April 17, 1890
 YELVINGTON BURNED
 Every Business House in the Place Destroyed.

A Forty Thousand Dollar Fire Leaves the Prosperous Little Town in Ruins.

A Companion Disaster to That Which Befell West
 Louisville, and Which Strongly Appeals to Public
 Sympathy.

LIST OF LOSSES AND INSURANCE.

Another Daviess County town is in ruins.

The fair village of Yelvington, nine miles above this city, was almost completely destroyed by a fire which broke out at 12:45 o'clock, p.m. Thur.

The fire originated from a defective flue in the Beechwoods Hotel, and what was a small blaze when first discovered grew to a great conflagration in a very few minutes. From the first it was apparent that nothing could be done to stay the wild fury of the flames, and the terrified inhabitants of the town devoted themselves to removing goods from the stores and household effects from the dwellings. The stores burned so rapidly and the danger was so great that there was no time to do more than pile their contents in the street. They were no better off there than in the houses, however, as the wind blew great masses of fire and burning boards upon them and they were almost entirely destroyed. All the goods that were saved amounted to a sum so insignificant in comparison with the total loss that no account was taken of them.

Beginning at the Beechwoods Hotel, belonging to R. G. Duncan and kept by Levi Smith, the losses in the order of their situation are as follows:

Beechwoods Hotel, \$800; no insurance.

Wright, Unsel & Bro., general store, warehouse and grain, \$7,000; no insurance. They had \$3.00 insurance to expire a few days ago.

Geo. W. Birk, general store, \$6,000; insurance, \$3,000. Loss on house, owned by Senator T. C. McCreery, \$800; no insurance.

W. F. Street, storehouse, \$400, no insurance.

Ed Reiselbach, general store, \$3,000; insurance, \$2,000.

R. G. Duncan, storehouse, \$400; butcher shop, occupied by J. T. Lane, \$100; dwelling, occupied by Mrs. Fannie Wilson, \$300; total, \$800; no insurance.

City Hotel, owned by Mrs. Kate C. Eagles and occupied by John Cooney, \$800; no insurance.

Mrs. Kate C. Eagles, stable, \$200; no insurance.

Thomas heirs, residence and store, \$350; no insurance.

Mrs. Dora Roberts, dwelling, occupied by W. R. McIntyre, \$250; no insurance.

Mrs. Kate G. Eagles, tobacco factory, occupied by E. P. Taylor, \$2,500; no insurance.

E. P. Taylor, leaf tobacco, \$12,000; insurance, \$7,000.

J. C. Howell, dwelling occupied by Gid Allgood, \$500; no insurance.

W. D. Pierce, residence, \$850; insurance on house and effects, \$1000.

Mrs. Kate C. Eagles, cooper-shop, \$25.

H. J. Duncan, residence, \$850; no insurance.

The total losses as above, eighteen in all, amount to \$36,775* The total insurance, which was carried on four risks, amounted to \$12,000, less than one-third of the whole, and exactly enough to pay the largest loss, that of Mr. E. P. Taylor, on his leaf tobacco.

No particulars could be had regarding the insurance by agencies, except that Gans & Saunders, of this city, had \$4,000.

The larger part of the household stuff in the burned dwellings was saved, though all of it was in a more or less damaged condition. The total direct loss by the fire evidently cannot fall a dollar short of \$40,000. This sum will run over two-thirds of the valuation of the entire town and is a blow to its citizens that is fearful to contemplate.

When the news reached the city yesterday it was only in fragments and without particulars of any kind. The MESSENGER at once sent a representative to the scene. Like the late West Louisville disaster it was too terrible to describe, and of equally distressing in its effects, except that there were no casualties of any kind. The situation appeals very strongly to the people of the county and an effort should be made at once to ascertain and relieve whatever suffering and destitution that may exist. The aggregate financial loss was larger, and in most instances fully as complete, than at West Louisville. YELVINGTON'S CALAMITY

Four Thousand Dollars of Additional Insurance

Discovered - The Situation Otherwise Unimproved and Utterly Deplorable.

*

There was nothing new Friday to add to the awful tale of the destruction of Yelvington, except that some additional facts were gleaned relative to amount of insurance. The aspect of the situation is improved, but not materially. Wright, Unsel & Bro., whose loss was reported at \$7,000, with no insurance, had \$2,500 in companies represented by themselves. W. F. Street, whose loss was \$450, was fully covered by a policy for that amount. Mrs. Kate Eagles had \$800 insurance on her \$2,500 tobacco factory with Wandling, Buckner & Co. G. W. Birk's \$3,000 insurance was carried by Gans & Saunders. H. J. Duncan's \$850 loss was covered by a policy for \$600 on his house and \$400 dollars on his furniture. E. P. Taylor had \$3,000 with Austin Berry, \$2,000 with Watkins & Carter and \$2,000 with J. C. Rudd & Son. Ed Reiselbach had \$2,000 equally divided between J. C. Rudd & Son and Gans & Saunders. The total amount of insurance was \$16,750. The total loss is estimated to have been at least \$40,000, the figures first given being fully sustained.

To say the least of it the situation is deplorable. Some of those who were

burned out will not be able to resume business, while all are more or less seriously crippled financially by their loss.

TWO TOWNS ABANDONED

Yelvington and Philpot, Both Burned Out, Will Not be Rebuilt.
A New Railroad Town.

It is probable that Yelvington will be abandoned as a business point. The recent fire swept everything in the shape of a business from the earth, and there is more than one reason why they should not be rebuilt. Yelvington is only a short distance from the railroad, but much too far to be considered a railroad town. Those who are able to rebuild desire to locate on the railroad and will do so.

Mr. E. P. Taylor will begin at once to lay off a town at Powers (name later changed to Maceo, TMS), an engineer having already been employed to do the work. He will grade the streets and plant trees in true boomer style. As soon as the material can be got on the ground he will begin the erection of a number of business houses and dwellings. These will be ready for tenants by September and the little railroad station will be a busy bustling town after that time, as several other parties will build in the meantime.

A CONFLICT OF OPINION.

Another Yelvington Man Says Yelvington Will Rebuild.

Editor Messenger:

I notice in your issue of the 22d an item to the effect that Yelvington would probably be abandoned as to business, and that portion of the town would all center at the railroad.

Let me say .right here, that whoever made that statement was simply drawing on his imagination, for Yelvington will rebuild every business house that was burned , and that, too, within the space of a very short while. Lots and deeds have already been transferred and buildings contracted for. No, we don't mean to go to the railroad, and we don't want that institution any closer to us. It is close enough to do good; any closer, we realize, would do us harm. Please publish this.

C.C.

Unsel. *****

Copied by Thomas M. Stuart

COPY

OBITUARY

Richard Moreland Taylor, M.D., Dr., P.H., died April 15, 1981, at the age of 93 in Santa Barbara, California. Dr. Taylor's broad field and laboratory background in microbiology and epidemiology was surmounted by two decades of creative work in arbovirology.

Born on October 10, 1887, in Owensboro, Kentucky, the son of Judge Edwin Pendleton Taylor and Elizabeth Moreland Taylor, he attended schools in Owensboro and in 1910 received the M.D. degree from the University of Michigan. In the seven ensuing years he moved from instructor to professor at the New York Postgraduate Medical School. Dr. Taylor served in the United States Army Medical Corps in France in World War I and was awarded the Legion d' Honneur.

From 1920 to 1922 he was a member of the Typhus Commission and Medical Director of The League of Red Cross and The American Red Cross in Poland. In 1926 he was awarded The Doctor of Public Health degree from Johns Hopkins School of Public Health. From 1923 to 1945, Dr. Taylor served as a field staff member of the International Health Division of the Rockefeller Foundation and was stationed in Paris, Budapest, Buenos Aires and Rio de Janeiro. From 1946 to 1952 he was Director of The International Health Division Laboratory of the Rockefeller Foundation.

Following his retirement from the Rockefeller Foundation, Dr. Taylor pursued his distinguished career in epidemiology and virology, first as Director of the Department of Virology of Naval Medical Research Unit No. 3 in Cairo, Egypt 1952-1956, and then as lecturer in Epidemiology at The Yale School of Medicine - School of Public Health and Epidemiology, and from 1960-1970 at The School of Public Health at the University of California, Berkeley.

His contributions are well recognized in laboratory investigations, particularly in epidemiology. These include the discovery of the influenza C virus in 1949, classic studies of the forest cycle of yellow fever in Brazil, and of the epidemiology of the West Nile virus, Q fever and typhus in Egypt.

During his latter years at the University of California, he was considered the senior statesman of the anthroped-borne virus field. He was instrumental in cataloging these viruses and influenced the teaching and research of younger scientists.

The Richard Moreland Taylor Medal for Achievement in Arbovirology Award was established in 1966 by The Society of Tropical Medicine.

Dr. Taylor is survived by his wife, the former Mary Ellen Stovick and three daughters, Mary Moreland Taylor, Elizabeth Dare Michos and Suzanne France Dater - and by three grandchildren.

C O P Y

PRESENTATION of the RICHARD MORELAND TAYLOR AWARD

FOR ACHIEVEMENT IN ARBOVIROLOGY AT THE
15th ANNUAL MEETING OF THE AMERICAN
SOCIETY OF TROPICAL MEDICINE AND HYGIENE,
SAN JUAN, PUERTO RICO November 1966

Tonight we pause to contemplate not only an accomplishment of lasting value, but an essence of the usefulness of a human life. To most of us who are pursuing various goals in bio-medical science, this sense of usefulness must amount to the greatest satisfaction in a life's work of service for the well being of man and his society. Usually it is service without the daily reward of bedside gratitude of patients, but rather lonely self-evaluation of whether what we have contributed is the most, the best, or even worthwhile.

However elusive this feeling may be, it is sometimes clearly mirrored in a colleague who has repeatedly achieved goals which, without question, can be directly identified with solution of disease problems. At a time when our society is becoming more impersonally arbitrary and ruthless - and wasteful - in formally enforcing a fixed age of retirement, it is worthy of our deepest contemplation that the achievement we honor here was accomplished entirely after retirement of the only person who could have done the work, on the basis of the career from which he retired. Ironically, such an enormous undertaking was possible only if he had been retired to a situation where sufficient time and perspective could be applied.

We must, therefore, use this term "retirement" only in its technically superficial sense.

Although I did not know the recipient of our tribute until five months before he was retired, I have for various reasons been in position to know him well by working with him in one way or another since his retirement, not quite fifteen years ago. For many, these clues will identify the recipient of the first Richard Moreland Taylor Award for Achievement in Arbovirology: It is Doctor Richard Moreland Taylor himself.

"Dick", as most of us know him, was born a Kentucky farm boy near the town of Owensboro, about halfway between Louisville and Paducah. I gather that Tom Sawyer on the Mississippi had nothing on Dick Taylor in the Ohio Valley. A diligent student, he entered the University of Michigan Medical School where he received the M.D. degree in 1910. A doctor of Public Health was awarded by Johns Hopkins in 1926. It was while serving as Medical Director of the American Red Cross Commission in Poland after the war that he met a volunteer, Mary Stovick. They were married shortly after Dick joined the European staff of the International Health Division of the Rockefeller Foundation.

Mary was the most important of a number of Dick's now well-recognized wise choices. I might note that Mary was a Californian and had graduated from Stanford University, an institution which has produced other illustrious graduates in her own, and later times.

This gracious lady could be a feature subject for biographical treatment that would read better than an exciting novel. The narrative would include the trials and tribulations of establishing innumerable homes for a demanding husband and three lively daughters in Poland, Paris, southern France, Budapest, New York, Buenos Aires, Rio de Janeiro, Bronxville, Cairo, New Haven, Berkeley and Walnut Creek, over the past 55 years. In these establishments of varying vintage, size and appointments, the Taylor family has achieved international recognition for sincere, enjoyable and generous hospitality.

Mary's biography also would be studded with joint adventures involving junior staff member's wives, who she so often dropped in on to see how she might help after the men were gone, and, as often occurred in Cairo, dropped out with for a trip to the Mouski to see what Hassan or Ahmed or Moustapha had new for bargaining.

But she is not without conscience, for when four o'clock struck, Mary remembered her home and her husband, and that the lion would soon be returning to his den. So, in haste, she and her companions raced for home to be on hand with a smile, frequently screening some new antique, as if she had been at home all day.

This subtle training of junior wives in how to always be at home when the tired grouchy husband arrives from a tough day or a difficult trip is only one of Mary's many secrets. There are others, which only she can know, that have been fundamental to her husband's accomplishment, so we want Mary to know that she has a recognizable share in this Award.

One of these was Mary nursing Dick through undulant fever in southern France, long before there were therapeutic drugs specific for this disease. Dick had contracted the infection while doing an exhaustive investigation of Brucellosis in France. His classic report on the microbiology, clinical aspects and epidemiology of this infection in southern France was published in the Quarterly Bulletin of the Health Section of the League of Nations (Taylor, et al, 1938.)

The evolution of a World Health concept was largely due to the fluidity of the International Health Division of The Rockefeller Foundation, which periodically moved and redirected its remarkably small foreign staff to work on problems and issues of either pressing local importance or considerable international significance. Often these shifts followed new basic discoveries or technological advances. In those days they were guided by a philosophy of improvement of local (foreign national public health resources) and the establishment of high standards, not through paper dissemination, but by actual scientific performance. It was during this era that the public health laboratory and institution of hygiene became realities in Europe. No Rockefeller Foundation staff member contributed more than Richard M. Taylor.

Dick was a virologist. He began work on a global enigma, influenza, searching along public health laboratory paths to apply the knowledge and technology of Andrewes and Burnet to elucidation of the epidemiology and the antigenic opposition to this virus infection. Although he ranged much of what we now identify as behind the Iron Curtain, his main laboratory venue, for the establishment of high performance standards, was in the public health laboratory in Budapest.

As distinct as if by a different person, a selection of titles ranging from "Antigenic Behavior of Certain Hungarian Strains of Epidemic Influenza Virus" (Taylor, et al, 1940) through "An Experiment in Immunization against Influenza with a Formaldehyde-Inactivated Virus (Taylor and Dreyguss, 1940) to the inevitable "Certain Broad Epidemiological Aspects of Influenza" (Taylor, et al, 1941), emanated from the Hungarian Public Health Laboratory, at a time when trial of virus diagnostic laboratory supported by the Rockefeller Foundation in the progressive State of California, was just being contemplated.

As a tick-borne virologist, between 1959 and 1961, I had the privilege of visiting many of the Eastern European laboratories where the Rockefeller Foundation halo is sometimes out-shined by the luster of the standards set by such a person as we are recognizing here tonight. As a footnote to history, I might mention here that it was in the Hungarian laboratory that Fazekas de Groth, with his spiral loops and Takatsy who fathered the microtiter plate technique, came face to face with influenza virus and the technical virological problems that produced those proficient people and ingenious equipment for solution of their problems.

While on home leave in the United States in 1939, the Taylor's home was wiped out by the war. This was felt most by Mary, who had to start over again. Dick was most upset by the German occupation of "his" laboratory. After a brief period in New York, which, became the Bastille for continuation of this significant research on influenza viruses, the Taylors, with their three girls, were re-assigned to the Malbran Institute in Buenos Aires where virology was initiated by, "Un Estudio Sobre La Etiologica de La Influenza Occurida En La Argentina Durante 1941" (Taylor, et al, 1942).

Having received recognition for developing public health laboratory virology to where it could be used for definition and control of viral influenza, the Rockefeller Foundation was not content; Dick's career was changed again when he was assigned to succeed Dr. Fred Soper as Director of the yellow fever laboratory in Rio de Janeiro. Although yellow fever is a virus disease, its urban mosquito transmission and sylvan cycle entail application of entirely different laboratory and field techniques. So, Dr. Taylor started over again once more in a new field where he was to distinguish himself again. The essence of this accomplishment is encompassed in his classic chapter on the Epidemiology of Yellow Fever in the Rockefeller Foundation book that was edited by Dr. George Strode. This reference is read and re-read by those who must deal with yellow fever as it continues to challenge control in many countries of South America and Africa today.

Dr. Taylor's ability to comprehensively direct a laboratory program was

emphasized by his appointment as Director of the International Health Division Laboratories at the Rockefeller Institute in New York in 1945. It was during his reign there that he and other colleagues • namely, John C. Bugher, Kenneth Smithburn, Austin Kerr and Harald Johnson, brought in from various field laboratories of East and West Africa and South America during the post-war reorganization of the International Health Division program, developed the concepts and basic technical approach to what became the arthropod-borne virus research program of the newly formed Division of Medicine and Public Health in 1951. By that time it would appear that Dick had done enough. But, characteristically, he started out again at NAMRU-3 in Cairo, Egypt, with the field studies that were the first significant accomplishment of what is now recognized as a major advance in medical science in the rapidly expanding field of virus diseases. This work is documented in another classic study, "A Study of the Ecology of West Nile Virus in Egypt" (Taylor, et al, 1956) associated with another of subsequent significance on "Sindbis Virus: A Newly Recognized Arthropod-Transmitted Virus" (Taylor, et al, 1955).

Dick reached the mandatory retirement age in 1952 and went on terminal leave in May, leaving me to supervise the construction of a new virus laboratory he had planned for NAMRU-3. He returned to Cairo in August to resume work as a Rockefeller Foundation consultant and later for the Office of Naval Research.

In 1954 he went on a Regional Reconnaissance of Yellow Fever in the southern Sudan (Taylor, et al, 1955) where I was introduced to primate epizootology that was to become so important to our subsequent work on Kyasanur Forest Disease in India.

In 1957 Dick was at work in Dr. John Paul's Department of Epidemiology at Yale. It was to that haven that I returned from India at the end of 1958, on assignment to the Rockefeller Foundation Laboratories in New York.

In 1959, spokesmen for the ill-defined by increasingly energetic American research efforts on arthropod-borne viruses were brought together by The Rockefeller Foundation at a Conference at the Gould House in New York. The purpose was to assess the common needs in arbovirology and means to attempt to satisfy these needs. Of prime concern was the need for better communication among globally distributed laboratories and investigators of arthropod-borne viruses. Dick accepted the chairmanship of a Subcommittee for Information Exchange which was to explore means for rapid and timely exchange of information and a cataloguing of arthropod-borne viruses, particularly those on which various investigators were working but which had not yet been described in the scientific literature. Those efforts were initiated at Yale and by the time of the Federation Meetings in Chicago in April 1960, the first issue of the punch card catalogue was available and the first issue of the Arthropod-borne Virus Information Exchange distributed.

Later that year the Catalogue and its editor moved into accommodations provided by Dr. William C. Reeves of the School of Public Health at the University of California in Berkeley. There Dick continued its development and operation ever since.

The achievement we recognize could only have been based on Dr. Taylor's broad field and laboratory background in microbiology and epidemiology, surmounted by two decades of creative work in arbovirology. The accomplishment we cite specifically is the Catalogue of Arthropod-borne Viruses. In the past five years, Dr. Taylor has taken what was initially a concept based on voluntary collaboration of a global community of arbovirologists to a compilation of knowledge that is as valuable in its inter-relationships as in the sum total of the information which it contains (Taylor, 1962).

The third edition contains information on more than 180 different arboviruses, which probably represent 80 per cent of the known arboviruses of the world. It has reached a point in development where actual publication as a unified document is now in progress. The value derived from the interrelationship of these individual registrations has become recognized through Dr. Taylor's painstaking analyses of the many and various common denominators that characterize the arthropod-borne and related viruses. Not only we arbovirologists, and those who deal with globally distributed zoonotic diseases, but the entire scientific world owe recognition to Dr. Taylor for a uniquely knowledgeable, persistent and systematic effort for more than five years which has given us the Catalogue of Arthropod-borne Viruses of the World.

The medal which we are awarding tonight is faced with a sculpture of the profile and name of Richard Moreland Taylor. Etched on the opposite side are figures of a mortar and pestle, mosquito, bird, horse, rodent, tick, slide rule, and caduceus, respectively symbolizing virology, entomology, ornithology, veterinary medicine, mammalogy, acarology, epidemiology and clinical medicine, which constitute the major components of this zoonotic medical science.

Engraved in the center are the words, "Achievement in Arbovirology" for which it is expected this medal will be awarded, not periodically, but on occasion by the American Committee on Arthropod-borne Viruses to workers in any one of these professional pursuits who warrant recognition for scientific accomplishment and service.

We were materially assisted in the creation of this Award by a contribution from Lederle Laboratories, special interest of Medallion Art Company of New York, and Mr. Pat Denman of the Communicable Disease Center.

Along with this Medal is a certificate showing a gold facsimile of the medal in its center and the name of the recipient, which on this first occasion is Dr. Richard M. Taylor.

May we ask you, Dr. Hammon, as Chairman of the American Committee on Arthropod-borne Viruses, to bestow on Dick Taylor the first Richard Moreland Taylor Award for Achievement in Arbovirology.

Telford H. Work, M.D. Professor of
Infectious and Tropical Diseases,
University of California, Los Angeles,
California

Appendix #10

Biographical Sketch of an International Career in Medicine
and Public Health - RICHARD MORELAND TAYLOR, M.D., Dr.
P.H.

- 1904-35 Univ. of Ky., civil engineering curriculum
- 1905-10 Univ. of Michigan, M.D. degree
- 1910-11 New York Univ. and Bellview Medical School,
Instructor in Bacteriology
- 1911-13 New York Postgrad* Medicine School, Instructor in
Bacteriology
- 1914-15 " " " , Pathology Instructor
- 1916-17 " " " , Associate Professor
- 1917 " " " , Professor
- 1917-1919 U.S. Army Medical Corps, Captain and Major
- 1920-22 League of Red Cross and American Red Cross in
Poland, Member Typhus Commission and Medical
Director
- 1923-25 Rockefeller Foundation, International Health
Division, Field Staff Member, Paris, Budapest,
Buenos Aires and Rio do Janeiro stations
- 1926 Johns Hopkins School of Public Health, Dr P.H. degree
- 1946-1953 Rockefeller Foundation, International Health Division
Laboratory, New York, Director
- 1952-56 Numal Medical Research Unit #3, Dept. of
Virology, Cairo, Egypt, Director
- 1952-56 Univ. of Chicago Medical School Assoc.
Professor
- 1956-60 Yale Univ. Medical School, Section Preventive
Medicine and Epidemiology, Lecturer
- 1959-Present Subcommittee on Arthropod-borne Virus
Information
Exchange, American Committee Arthropod-borne
Viruses, Chairman
- 1960 World Health Organization Study Group on Arthropod-
borne Viruses,
Chairman
- 1960 - present School of Public Health, Univ.
of Calif., Lecturer in Epidemiology

Appendix #11

Account of Edwin Pope Coleman

With the permission of Dr. Seaman, there is herein copied from her records of Migrations of the 19th Century of Coleman, Harris and Hawes Families from Virginia to Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Arkansas, and Back to Virginia, an account written by Edwin Pope Coleman, son or Edwin Coleman and wife, Amanda Malvina Pope:

"Seventh generation in USA, Edwin Pope Coleman ••••••••

To write an autobiography is a delicate subject - the suppression or truth is as great a wrong as the enlargement or facts -- so I shall confine myself' to a mere notation of nearly a lifetime journey.

The period or life's fight commences with the end of the destructive and decimating war of 1861-65. Prior to 1866, I went to school at Palmetto Academy, to several teachers such as could be procured during the troublous period of the war. In 1866, I was compelled to close my Virgil and trigonometry and take the plow handle, reversing Coleman tradition. What my inclinations were, 'tis useless to discuss.

The war left our plantations wrecked, all personal property destroyed

-- a few dollars or buried gold was all that stood between a blind father, a boy and five sisters, and actual want. Besides, the freedom or the negroes brought us to face with a new agricultural condition - so, perforce, a blind rather and a boy had to so to speak, be consolidated into a man •• the father furnishing the brains and experience and the boy carrying out orders.

Fortunately for us, most or our slaves remained on the plantations - for five years we toiled ••• our burden was a large antebellum debt to pay, the plantations to bring into cultivation again -- "by a strong pull, and a pull together", we were by the sale of the crops in 1869, enabled to discharge every obligation with honor and to a full measure.

That year we sold to a Northern man my mother's property, 'Dreamland' Plantation for \$14,000. What a princely sum for us! Fourteen thousand dollars. To my young imagination at that time, the sum was immense. It relieved us or pressing necessities. It enabled my father to give his daughters a small dot. And think of it! in cash. Not in valueless Southern land that was a burden to pay the taxes on. I got my portion, \$2500.00 plus \$500 for the extra work I had done and started out 'to paddle my own canoe' before attaining my majority.

I embarked in a mercantile business in St. Louis -- one year and 7 days Sept. 1873, the year of the panic. I found I was 21 years old, minus my \$3000, plus several thousand to pay and much experience.

Pride is a necessary concomitant in one's construction -- else I

should have gone back to Mississippi, between the plow handles. I asked my father's advice. He told me to go work again. I did so. By 1879, I had paid everything and had enough money to pay for a small steamboat which I did - taking up the profession of drummer and handling the business for several manufacturers, principally cigars and flour, between Helena, Ark. and New Orleans. I cleared over \$5000 a year at this business and had all the summer to frolic.

Right here, I wish to say that a man should spend all he desires but should always spend less than he makes; a liberal spender makes a broad, liberal and sympathetic man, a man who feels his ability to combat the world and at the same time render assistance to those less fortunate in mental and physical capabilities.

I have digressed -- back to my life's tale -- in 1882 my boat burned after being refitted and loaded. Backed by the statement of my employers, the insurance company did not even send an adjuster but paid the policies in full -- the loss at the time I felt severely but time proved it was a 'blessing in disguise'.

For one year thereafter, I had to quit work. My physician told me to reverse my mode of living. Instead of working 18 hours a day, to sleep 18 hours a day for two years. But I did not sleep all the time. I found a girl, my future wife, and put in a considerable portion courting. Fortunately for me, I was not 'counted out.'

Before saying farewell to my steamboat 'drummer' life, I want to narrate a small episode, showing the faithfulness of an Irish boy, Ed Murphey was his name.

I had been of some assistance to him in getting him a minor position in one of the houses that employed me about six months before. My little boat was lying at the wharf at St. Louis, steam up, ready to pullout, when Ed came aboard a few minutes before the boat left. I took his hand to say goodbye when Ed said, 'Captain, I am going with you'. I answered 'No, Ed, I have no place for you'. 'Captain, I am going with you unless you throw me overboard.' Well, to sum it up, he did everything that no one else would do. If the cook quit, Ed cooked. If the engineer got drunk, Ed ran the engine, often took the wheel in the pilot house, for I occupied the dual position of Captain and pilot, having U.S. licenses for both.

We were lying at the end of the drumming season at Bayou Sara, making ready to come up the river for home, when a circus advance agent came aboard to engage the boat to do some advertising for the circus while enroute up the river to Memphis. We struck a bargain and was paid in advance \$800 for the first month. But after being out six weeks, had instruction to lay up and await the 'show boat'. This we did, and everything was satisfactory except the payment of the balance due \$400. The circus wanted to give a draft. I demurred. Result, the showman ordered eight or ten men to go up to our boat and take several tons of poster paper off. Ed heard my protestation. Now the only 'stage plank' my boat had was a two-by-

twelve plank about ten feet long, down which at an angle of 45 degrees, everyone had to pass on board. I started to my boat too late to give any orders, even if they would have been obeyed. Ed was equal to the occasion, as he usually was. He took a seat on the Capstan and said to the circus employees: 'You ain't going to get that paper until you come cross wid de stuff. D'ye hear? De first man that comes down that plank is a dead one. Must as well go back, fellows, for you ain't coming on 'dis boat 'less de Cap'n. give de order'. No one came. We got the money.

In 1884 I returned to the land of my birth and commenced the avocation of planting, as my forefathers had done, using my savings in repurchasing the 'Dreamland' plantation that my mother had sold 14 years prior. This is a model plantation, determining to grow everything that could be produced in one of the most favored agricultural climates in the world and I can say right here, I have traveled nearly all the states, including Canada and Mexico, analyzing, examining critically, farming conditions, and I repeat, convincitively, there is no place that will give as great output per acre, on capital invested on the famous Valley of the Mississippi, and in years to come it will become the synonym of plenty as the Nile of Egyptians.

I became intensely interested in all the concomitants of agriculture, stock raising, fruit growing, crop rotation, soil analysis, etc. My efforts while criticized by some, yet on the whole are appreciated by my neighbors and the press, especially, passed many encomiums on my efforts in the direction of intelligent and remunerative planting.

I became the president of stock breeding and agricultural societies in my native state, being a delegate to most of the agricultural meetings in the U.S. I soon found out our lands were producing greater returns measured in dollars, and yet were worth less proportionally than anywhere in the U.S. almost, this was an anomaly, a fact as incomprehensible as true. I decided 'water would seek its level', so invested all my means and used my credit freely and bought largely of these low priced, highly productive lands. To hand the products of these lands, I entered with friends into merchandising banking and manufacturing, and made as much as a Coleman usually wants, a-plenty to live on, and something put aside for a rainy day.

In 1886, I married - following Ben Franklin's injunction - a neighbor's daughter, Miss Lyde Caruthers, daughter of Dr. S. G. G. Caruthers of Panola Co., Miss. Our marriage has been blessed with three daughters and two sons, all of which we have reared in good health to this writing. We have a home in El Paso, Texas, where atmospheric conditions are ideal, and where the environments are entirely different to our home in Mississippi. We look forward with interest to the few years that awaits the completion of our efforts, and then, we expect to return to Mississippi to be buried beside our fathers..

Lyde Coleman is the daughter of Dr. S.G.G. Caruthers and Frances

Lea Caruthers. She was born at the old family homestead in Panola Co., Miss., Dec. 13, 1866 and we were married on Sept. 13, 1886 at the the Methodist church in Como, Miss. She finished her education at Ward's Seminary in Nashville, Tennessee. She is descended from the Caruthers-Neely-Gaither families of Tennessee and Maryland and from the Fowler's, on her mother's side. She is a member of several societies -- the Daughters of the American Revolution and Daughters of the Confederacy -- and extended notice of her Parents'

families appears in a different portion of this volume. Until her health became impaired, she was quite enthusiastic in church work, especially in the Foreign Missionary work of the Methodist Episcopal

Church, South. She was president of the Missionary Conference of her

district for several years and maintained for some years, a pupil in

the Chinese Missionary School in Canton, China.

She is the mother of five children, all of whom are living at this date, the youngest being nearly 9 years old. A woman of firm and inflexible opinions as to what she considers right, detesting dissimulation or duplicity of any kind, discriminate but constant in her friendship, yet she extends a broad fellowship to all.

And here are some of his writings about his mother and father:
(Edwin Coleman and wife, Amanda Malvina Pope)

"Edwin Coleman was a student. He was an omnivorous reader. Under difficult conditions, he provided himself with a large library. Constant literary application caused impairment of his eyesight. So at the end of the War, he found himself financially ruined and physically handicapped -- a caged lion -- with a family of six children and all girls, except the writer, a boy of 13. The three plantations were wrecked, no livestock, no food, no money, no credit, nothing ••• absolutely nothing. This was the condition that confronted the Southern people -- the only redeeming feature was the high price of cotton. How we got together a few condemned army mules and made a small crop in 1866, I can scarcely describe. Our supper was usually baked sweet potatoes and a glass of milk. However, in four years, we managed to pay all our antebellum debts that honor alone bound. In 1870, we were fortunate enough to sell the Dreamland Place, my mother's patrimony, for \$14,000 cash to a Northern man - a princely sum at that time for land was scarcely worth paying the taxes on. I may be excused by the readers that follow if I display a son's admiration for a father, and write in extent, appertaining to him. "

Regarding his mother, he penned these tender words:

"She is now in her 84th year and is in good condition physically and mentally -in fact, it is wonderful with what agility she goes about and with what facility she writes and converses. For a lifetime, she has been a member of the church, first the Episcopal and for the last sixty years, the Methodist church. Her life has been a shining example to her children. Well do I remember one of her first admonitions when as a young man, she said, 'my son, never do anything you are ashamed of. You may fool others but you can't fool yourself. Whenever you lose your own respect for yourself, you shake the strongest prop that sustains you'. May she live long to show us the way".

The year was 1909 when Edwin Pope Coleman collaborated with his sister, Ada Coleman Coleman Tandy, and prepared a Manuscript of their family history. All the above was from this writing.

A TALE OF FRUIT AND WINE

William Winston Fontaine tells how his table has traveled and what company it kept.

To the Editor of the Courier Journal:
Louisville, Ky.

My attention has been called to an article in your paper of the ---- which your correspondent, writing of an old table ---- during the war of the Revolution of ----General Washington, who kept it ----expired. Washington, Jefferson and several others of the distinguished men at that time have sat around this old table and drawn up plans of vital importance to the Government. Washington parted with the table just before his death, and since then it has passed through a number of hands until it finally found its way to the present owner.

This is a mistake. The table alluded to was never the property of Gen. Washington and has never been out of the possession of the descendants of the person who brought it to America.

The table was brought to Virginia in 1656 by Capt. John Aylett, son of Sir Benjamin Aylett of Braxted Magna, Sheriff of Essex county, England, in 1642. The journals of the House of Lords, and the House of Commons, show that the name of Aylett was variously spelled -- Aylett, Aylott, Ayloff, Aylofffe, Ayliffe, Ayliff.

Capt. John Smith, in his history of Virginia, printed in London in 1520, heads the names of the Adventurers for Virginia (meaning the stockholders of the Virginia Company) with the name of "Sir William Ayliffe". This Sir William, according to Burke, was the father of Sir Benjamin Ayllette, or Aylett.

Sir Benjamin, as the journals of the House of Commons show, was, in January 1543, committed to the Tower and his property sequestered on account of his adherence to King Charles I. He remained a prisoner of State until December 1646, when it was ordered that he should have his liberty on bail, and that "upon payment of £2000, the sequestration of his estate be taken off".

John Aylett fought at the battle of Worcester, 1651. Late in 1656, in consequence of the general oppression of the Royalists by Cromwell, which followed their unsuccessful rising o:f that year, Aylett migrated for Virginia.

For nearly two centuries the table stood in the hall of the Aylett homestead in King William County, Va. It was known as the "fruit and wine table".

Finally, tradition says that in the old colonial days Nathaniel Bacon, "the chivalric Thomas Hansford", Bland, Lawrence and Drummond, the leaders in the so-called Bacon's "rebellion" in 1676, were entertained around this table. Later still, Gov. Alexander Spotswood (great grandson of Archbishop Spotswood, who crowned Charles I of England) Robert Beverly, the historian, and other "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe" drank the health of George I, while standing around it.

After the Revolution it was the property of John Aylett, great grandson, Col. William Aylett -----and afterward Commissary General of the Southern department ...this period among the guests who gathered around it were George Washington, Marquis de La Fayette, Gov. Nelson, Gov. John Tyler, Sr., Richard Henry Lee, "Light Horse Harry", Judge Peter Johnston (father of Gen. Joseph H. Johnston), James Madison, Patrick Henry and George Mason.

Nor were the courtly beauties of the olden time wanting. There yet linger around this old table traditional echoes of the beauty of Mrs. Unity Dandridge, ne -----, the grand-niece of Thomas West, Lord Delaware; of Martha Dandridge, and Mrs. Gen. Washington; of Annie* Aylett, afterward Mrs -----, ninth Lord Fairfax, of Elizabeth Henry (grandmother of Mrs. Gen. Wade Hampton) and other belles of the Old Dominion.

In later times, the boys, Robert E. Lee, the future Confederate commander, and Charles Campbell, the future historian of Virginia, played around it. From this table, Gov.-----Giles, who was killed on the Princeton, President Tyler, Gov. Henry A. Wise, Richard Ellis, President of the Texas Convention in 1856-7, and Edmund Ruffin, who fired the first gun at Fort Sumter, have been refreshed.

In 1834, the table was presented by Mrs. Col. Philip Aylett, a daughter of Patrick Henry, to her daughter, Mrs. Spotswood Fontaine. It was then removed to "Fontainebleau", King William County, where it remained in good condition until July 1863, when the Fontainebleau house was sacked (?) by the Federal troops under Gen. Getty. The table was badly injured and the Slab broken.

It was then taken to Greensboro, N.C. and near the old battlefield of Guilford near where President Davis held his last consultation with Gens. Johnson and Beauregard, it saw the concluding scenes of the Confederacy.

In 1872, it was carried to Texas and presented to the present owner by his mother.

It comes to Kentucky with the added consolation of the Alamo and San Jacinto, for she who saw her husband fall at the altar of the Alamo, and she, the sweetest singer of the Lone Star State, the youngest daughter of the hero of San Jacinto, have both been seated by this old table.

The families of Buckner and Hawes, of this State, are descendants of Captain John Aylett, The Cavalier.

/s/ William Winston Fontaine

Documents reveal the Aylett lady who married the ninth Lord Fairfax was named Mary, and not Annie.

h.h.h.

William Winston Fontaine was Principal of Holyoke Academy in Louisville, Ky., and while his letter to the Editor of the Louisville newspaper bears no date, a second letter reproduced in Dr. Seaman's book and written to George Trotter Hawes is dated, simply "1881".

Note: This letter is reproduced from the copy of the original sent to Helen May Hudgins from Dr. Seaman along with other papers, with permission to include it in her accounts of the Hawes family. The blanks are where the original was unreadable.

Appendix #13

HELEN MAY HUDGINS RECOLLECTIONS

At this point, I want to write a few remembrances about life in Union City, where we lived on Harrison Street, in the house with Mammy and Oldmandaddy's children.

No story about my family would be complete without mentioning Uncle Walter and his delightful family. Their house is gone - our house is gone - both replaced by a telephone company building but I can still hear the laughter and recall the happiness which had its origin in Aunt Frank's house.

Kate was married to Bud Monrotus and they made their home with Aunt Frank. Bud worked at the Childs' Specialty House, a factory across the railroad on Harrison Street, which was a dress factory, employing women who sewed on machines and made "house dresses", but with style. Across the street from Childs Specialty was the Canvas Decoy plant, where canvas duck decoys were manufactured and these two businesses were owned and operated by Clarence Beck. The Becks were Kate and Bud's closest friends. Looking back - these businesses were pretty large establishments for a town the size of Union City. The products were made there, salesmen were on the road, taking orders, and the finished orders were shipped out from Union City, which was a large size railroad center. • Later in life, Kate and Bud moved to Washington, to work for Peoples Drug • They both died in Washington and are buried there. I hope Cat and Lil' Sis have Kate's diamonds!

Kate was a woman of great charm and charisma. She spoke eloquently and had a beautiful soprano singing voice. She was one of my favorite people because she was always laughing and happy.

Lotta was married to Clarence Reynolds. They lived in Ashville, N.C., but each fall, came to Aunt Frank's where Clarence's kennel of bird dogs were kept year round. Clarence hunted every day during the season, with Jake Gibbs and other sportsmen in and around Union City. Lotta looked like Aunt Frank --very tall, slender and she, too, was a woman of charm and beauty.

Lucille, probably the most beautiful of the three Morris girls, was married to Raz Bransford, one of three Bransford brothers who lived in Union City. These people were the generation of my parents but Lucille and Raz had two daughters, Kathryn (Cat, I called her) and Martha Frances, Lil' Sis. They lived in a big brick house on Ury Street, even further north than the school.

J.P. as I remember, only "visited". He lived and worked away from Union City but I do remember how excited they would all be when J.P. was "expected"! He was, like his sisters, a most attractive person, and I remember that he did not always bring the same wife. I

remember the one named Vera, and I know they had a daughter. I wish I knew where this little child was raised, and if she is living now. Perhaps Cat can tell 'me.

Later on in J.P.'s life, he married a woman from an old Tiptonville, Tenn. family -an Agee -- my mother's family knew all the Agees and this .woman must have .made J. P. a good wife because she cared for him in a most loving way and was his wife when he died.

Uncle .Walter Morris was a traveling salesman, away from home a great deal. He was killed by a train, late one .afternoon, near his home at the railroad crossing there on Harrison Street. He was driving his car, and being very deaf, I suppose he did not hear the train. -I remember well the day because Mammy called daddy to say, "Webe, come home, quick - Walter's been killed!" Webe naturally thought she was talking about his brother Walter Hawes, and when he got home .and found it was Uncle Walter he said, "My God, Mama, I thought you said Walter!"

Another incident concerns something Kate told me-- my husband's father was named Tecumseh, and at one time in his young life he was with a company of players who traveled and put on shows at opera houses in small towns. He was a "play-actor" as they called them. Uncle Walter had an opera house in Union City and Kate remembered when Tecumseh came there, with his traveling troupe.

Again remembering, I recall that a man appeared in Union City. He was "down on his luck" and claimed kinship with Uncle Walter's family -- probably through Aunt Frank --and since this was a long time ago and I was very young, I cannot remember all the details, but think his name was John. Uncle Walter's family took him in until "he could get back on his feet", wining and dining him and giving him the best of everything. These were very cordial people. He somehow was able to get some money from them, selling some kind of stock, I do not know how long he stayed but I know that he LEFT, taking their money with him and proving that: he could flimflam even smart people like Uncle Walter's family I well remember Kate's chagrin!

Aunt Mattie Burton, Mammy's sister, lived in St. Louis, with her husband Labron, and daughter, Evelyn. Their son, Myron, was either away working or married, -- I do not remember a great deal about him, but saw him when he visited in Union City. Mammy would take me with her to visit Aunt Mattie. We went on the train, crossing the Mississippi on that high bridge at Cairo, and these trips were like a trip to Europe for me. Aunt Mattie was a beautiful woman.

Her daughter, Evelyn, was another beautiful relative. She was a dancer, tiny and graceful and we would go to Forest Park there in St. Louis on -summer nights to see her dance in .productions at the park. She was a beautiful ballerina, and I gazed on her with great awe! She and her husband, Ralph Schindler live in Oak Park, Il. and go to their Florida home in the winter. She has a large family and many grandchildren.

I remember what fun Uncle Labron was -- a little bit pudgy and always laughing about something he would walk to delicatessens and bring home rare tid-bits for Mammy's lunch.

Mammy also went to Dawson Springs, Ky., in the summertime in her earlier years. It was very fashionable to go to spas, springs and watering places. And Mammy went!

Ben Bransford, one of the three boys, operated a brickyard which adjoined his home on the most northern street in Union City at that time, the name of which I cannot remember, but that street turned into the road that went on to Fulton, Ky.

The old Bransford place where their mother lived was the last house on Ury Street, sitting on the northeast corner, also of brick. I saw it in 1979 and it is beautifully cared for.

Lucille HAD A COOK ..ADA. I loved Cat and Li'l Sis equally but Cat was near my age and some of the happiest days of childhood were spent at their house, where everything was beautiful "light and gay" and in the summertime little crystal baskets with handles sat on the tables and were always filled with colorful flowers from Lucille's garden. Another note: THEY HAD A FURNACE.

Today both Kathryn and Martha Frances live in Memphis. Cat married James Eikner, has one son and grandchildren. Lil' Sis married Mallory Willis; she has no children. We correspond regularly and I visited them in 1971. They are still beautiful - Li'l Sis is like Kate, and Cat is like her mother, Lucille.

These two girls took care of their mother in her last illness and buried her. They also nursed and cared for Lotta and buried her. Lucille was the only one of the Morris girls who had children.

There was the day when Cat "died". I do not know what childhood disease she had, but she was very ill. I cried myself sick about it and then we heard that the doctor had pronounced her as dead. This seemed more than could be borne. Twenty minutes later, Cat opened her eyes and her family's sorrow turned to rejoicing. And that is a true

story.

John Morris, or Bud as we called him, had graduated from Vanderbilt Law School and gone to Texas. He was teaching school there, and met and married Ethel Hall, also .a teacher. Their three children live in Texas, with their families. Aunt Ethel still lives in Waco.

After Oldmandaddy's death, they held a pow-wow, and since there was little opportunity in Union City in -those days , it was decided the entire family would move to Washington. The house and furniture were sold and on my 16th birthday, it was "time to get in the car".

Daddy and Billy had gone in Billy's car, and we were all piled up in Walter's snappy Hupmobile. Dot was just a baby; Martha was 4; Bud was 7, Lillian, 11. Mammy took some of her things in the car with her. Mother's bands were full, with her children.

Looking back, I say that Walter was the bravest man in the world. He had bought a house in Washington, where .we would .all live.

Even today, I am practically shattered, thinking of this elegant man who shouldered the responsibility of a large family and contributed so much to our lives. Bless you, Walter Hawes!

Later, he would meet Claudia, marry her and have his own family.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy. First Families of America. Vol. VII, p. 110 and 497
- Ancestral Records and Portraits. Vol. II, Colonial Dames of America
- Country Voices. Life and Lore in English Farm and Village.
- Charles Kightly Early Virginians, by Margaret Ann Buckner (limited edition, privately printed) Genealogy of the Lewis Family in America From the Middle of the Seventeenth Century Down to Present Time, by William Terrell Lewis, of Perryville, Winston County, Mississippi (1893) George Washington. Volume I, "Young Washington" by Dr. Douglas Southall Freeman Hawes Family of Caroline County, Virginia, by Elizabeth Hawes Ryland
- Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Virginia, by David W. Eaton
- History of Daviess County, Kentucky. by Thomas Humphreys
- History of the Orphan Brigade, by Ed Porter Thompson
- History of Woodford County, Kentucky. by W. E. Railey
- Kentucky Marriages 1797-1865. by Clift
- King William County Old Newspapers & Files, by Elizabeth Hawes Ryland, Dietz Press, Richmond, 1955
- Journal of John W. Brown
- The Lees of Virginia. Burton L. Hendrick
- The Martin Family (1680-1934) by Anne Carrington (Martin) Porcher
- Nugent's Cavaliers & Pioneers. 1623-1666. Vol. One, Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore 1974
- Old King William Homes & Families. Peyton Neal Clarke (1897)
- Old-New Kent County, Virginia. by Malcolm Harris
- Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex County, Virginia
- Prominent Families in America with British Ancestry. London House & Maxwell, 1971, Published by British Book Center, Inc.
- Recollections of Maria Southgate Hawes
- The Register (of Kentucky Historical Society) Winter 1981, Vol. 79, No.
- The Register (of Kentucky Historical Society) Summer 1983, Vol. 81, No.
- Register of Overwharton Parish, Stafford County, Virginia 1723-1758. compiled by George S. King Register of the Hawes Family Cemetery, by Susan B. Hawes Sesqui-Centennial Edition of The Clarion, newspaper of Hawesville Kentucky, (1979)
- Some Notable Families of America by Annah Robinson Watson (1878)
- United Daughters of the Confederacy Magazine, February, 1944
- Washington's Home and the Nation's Shrine, Paul F. Wilstach
- Westmoreland County, Virginia. Order Book 1668-1677
- Historical Atlas Map of Daviess County, Kentucky
- National Geographic Magazine. February, 1981